

ထိပ်တန်း



ပန်းချီပြပွဲစာအုပ်တိုက်

*Myanmarcupid.net*

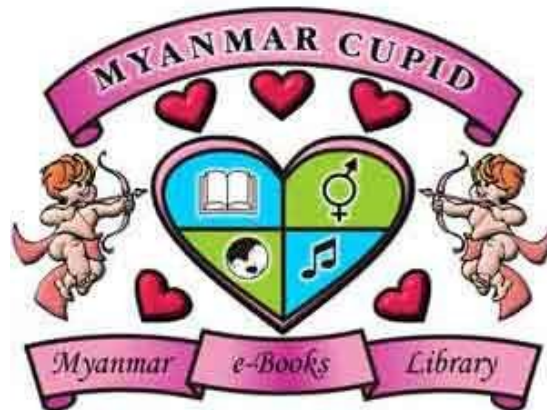
ay: v| mem

xivif

POLLYANNA

By

ELEANOR H. PORTER



*Commercial Use of This Book will be at Your OWN RISK*

yEj/cif

q|rtBurf  
t|y& - 1000  
1997 cE? EDi|bmV  
weZ| - 300 usf

xkwa0oi

0baomi f (01114) – a&ji lupmay  
525 (c)? 8-&yulu? ' \*hirmuy| f

yEj/bl (twif + tz|)

0|oef tif (05702)  
ai &va&mi yEjw|f-51-a&aum|vrf? &efuletr|

pmr|c| jylcsuft rsvf - 701^97 (10)  
tz|c| jylcsuft rsvf - 620^97 (11)

rsuE|z|' Z| f

PiKe PiKe

pdf rsv|vrf

u&fydwm pmp|pm|Luf

mathapyay

tacmow| pdf wnf|jzw|bl

nuwar

MMCP pdf Creator Group

rsv|qubnf

jrefmt|b&vftjzpf

yxrtBurf

Z&v? 2009

☞ rmwum ☞

1/ a' :ay:v\	1
2/ t b u d w f e s h e e p d	7
3/ ay:v\ mem a&mu\vmjci f	12
4/ txyct u tcefi, f	21
5/ xtqetaom upm;enf	31
6/ w m O e t u p o	38
7/ ay:v\ mem c&onhtjypf Pfrsm;	48
8/ ay:v\ mem t v n b o i j c i f	54
9/ v b u d t a l l u m i f	66
10/ r p u p e n t w u f t h t m ; o i p & m	71
11/ *s i r d u l a c : v m j c i f	82
12/ a x m u l y h & ; t o i f o l r s m ; \ a & s o , f	94
13/ y i f , f i w e l a w m o , f	98
14/ *s, M u p o	106
15/ a' g u l v m c s p l v w e f	113
16/ E s f q e s z m y d g	125
17/ O w k w p y k f u l	133
18/ o h a j r s i t z e l w k u a v ; r s m ;	140
19/ t h t m ; o i p & m	146
20/ y l t h t m ; o i p & m	151
21/ t a j z a y : v m a o m y p a n w p f c k	159
22/ w & m ; p m e s h x i f a c y l y i f	167
23/ M u r f q u l u j c i f	176
24/ *l e y i f , f i w e f	183
25/ r w i f r u s & i f w r r	191
26/ y o h e a o m v l t g ;	197
27/ { n l o n r s m ;	201
28/ u p m ; e n f e s h u p m ; a z m f r s m ;	209
29/ y o h e a o m j y w i f r s	222
30/ *s i r d y u l l v l u j c i f	227
31/ O b a v ; t o p f	231
32/ ay:v\ mem x l t s p m	233

(1) a' :ay:vD

tyybuD a' :ay:vD [ , miwefoni rDzitef;xbD a&BuDokvfym Oifmavonf/  
obnf cgvD f;qDvDif a&BuDokvfym vly&D;avDor [ kw/ txD;ojzif obni trit &m  
ofartrwDif \*Pif, lwwDjzpN/ oDhomf , aeDawmh olwu, fyi cyfokvokvi jzpfvm  
onf

rDzDkI yef;ueDq;cDufu yef;uefsm;aq;allumaeom eepDni wtDvDob armif  
MunirN/ eepDni a' :ay:vD rDzDkIwDif tviyDyDobnfE pDvrDom &D;o;onf/  
oDhomf obcifrri b, fawmtrS a&BuDokvfymrvlyfwwf qDbnfudawmh oDeNyD

[ [ heepD

[ [ kwfultrr}

eepDu &TifypDix;vDufomvntf olvuxDwDfum; olvDup a&waumif;uul  
quf yDvDwDufvsufyif &N/

[ [ heepD

a' :ay:vD toltr wiifrmvmonf

Iig eifupum;ajymaewDtcg tviyDubb;csxm;NyD aumi faumi fem;axmi prf}

eepDrirsuEfiwpckvD eD;bD;onf a&waumif;uul tDwDyDwDufvsufyif csufsi f  
csxm;vDufDjzif h apmi fNyD arfu fawmtrnDubD jzpbD; \ / oltrit &muawmh rxD;jcm;/

[ [ kwfultrr? em;axmi fygtr, f-rr}

eepDu apmi fDtr;aoma&waumif;uul vsf;wnf;vDuf; t xpxpftaiglaigES h  
ajymonf

]reufu rru aq;p&malump&mwvawG jrefre&aq;v) ajymxm;v) ulef t vlyf quivly&ber&lyg/}

olrru rsuf&ri Mukv&vufon/

]awm&rfyg/ igueifull x&acsv&hawmifaewm r[ kvlygbt/ \*½p&uf em;axmi&zl ajymvm)

] [ kv&ulrr}

eep&onf rotom oufyif&sr&/ p&tr&or&u&u&u& auseyatmif b, M& vly&yg rnf&nt [ kaw&awm& vnf& aer&onf/ eep&onf, cifu wpt&gr&Solt&rt&tyif&ol x&ufi t vly&vly&zt&or [ kv? ol&omf ol&taru rrm&cl&uf tazu ½kw&v&u&u&oq& ol&awmh eep&atmuf ti, &v;ol&a, mu&ES&h riq&hr&jz&pr& use&p&v&am olw&ul& au&R&g&jy&p&zl eep&u t vly&x&u&vly&on/ awmi&ulef&ay:ut&u&u&w&of r&z&h&cmif t vly&ul Oivly&r&n&q&awmh ol&awm&awm&ob&mus&ul/ eep&onf 6-r&h&f&a&om acsmi&um;t&y&r&S vmon&jz&p&am a':ay:v& [ , M&ilweft&al&umif o&y&ro&ck p&N&w&of t&cs&f&om&q&w&p&D& [ li vnf&aumif? [ , &ilweft&u&u& ocif [ li vnf&aumif p&rom&oc&ul/ p&tr&ol&a&mu&ly& Ep&v&um&awmh a':ay:v&h& cu&x&e&om? rsu&E&ix&m; wif&aom? Mur&f&ay: "m;?cu&&if v&v&v&us&v&G jz&p&ap? w&kg; ' h&f&cel y&w&v&G jz&p&ap rsuf&ar&ri f Mukv&v&w&aom? "m;,rus w&kg;rjrn&aom t&cg&w&of vnf& jy&N&z&low&it&aom tr&st&or&u&u& jz&p&onf [ k&ol&vmonf/

]eep& eif reuf&ly&f&v&aw&ly&u&if t&x&y&cl&av&um;x&yl&u t&cef&u&av;u&u&S&f clwif&u&av;ci&f&ly&u t&y&am&jyif&x&m;v&ul&/ t&cef&u& v&S&usi&f&ly&u&jz&p&atmif vly&x&m;v&ul&/ t&x&lu&aow&in&aw&ul& t&jyif&x&kw&/ ly&awmh&ajym&v&mem;v&n&v&m;} [ ka':ay:v&u ajym&onf/

] [ kv&ul t&x&lu&x&kw&v&haow&in&aw&ul&um b, r&f&ix&m;&rv&hr}

]a&S&ibufu t&x&y&cl&x&lu&ly&u...}

a':ay:v&onf cPr&f&of&pm;ae&ly&u

]tif tclj)wptcgwnfajymvLur, feep) iglviray:v) memOpwD, m; qLvm  
igelvmaevtr, } [ kajymvLUN/

]refuav; 'Lvmr, f [ kvvm; rr? [ m ae&musvLvm)

ee)bnf acsmi Lum; oltrwof olhrsm;ES haysnc&onfulaw&rd Orfomtm;&  
ajymvLurbn/

]bmae&muswv/ iguawmhtbvll rxifygbt/ 'gayrh jzpbortallumi f  
taumifcshatmufar&rfaygh igwLuvvaumifawL/ ul Dw&m; ul b&vmaygh [ k  
wifrpmh qLvlubn/

ee)rsuEh e)ref&jyebn/

] [ kvlygw, f rr/ uferu uav;rav;wpa, muqLwvnh rrtzll aysp&m  
aumi frvm;vllaw&rdvlyg) [ kt xpxpf tai gh qLvlU& \/

]awm)rfygat/ nntapwemulwvnh ausZtwifygw, / 'gayrh igrhawvnh  
avmavmq, fvtr, frxifygbt}

] 'gawmh 'gaygh rr&v/ 'gayrh rr 'Luv;ul cspirnyg? ul fitprt&ifu  
ar&vmy) [ m}

ee)u a&muvmrnh uav;twLuf ae&mopwif tOircuatmif vrfcifay;  
xm;oi)bnf [ kOlvwOg; xir&omaLumi h t&peif ajymvLufci;jzpbn/

a' :ay:v)u wifrpmh rsuEhxm;ul armhvlvlyD . . .

]wu, fawmh ee) i ghtprayr, h olbmomol rLurLufuefuef ttr&xmi jvlyD  
tvllhe&if vlrsm;vly&wh avmu)u) uav;wpa, muftm;wll far&ay;xm;wme)  
igu bmjzpvll vtsifcsi &rfiv/ b, f)jzpzpav/ igajymclvly) tce)wefawmh  
igo&rfaygh tcef&Sf&if axmi Lum;aw&vnt; ruse) tmi lokv&emf ee) [ k jywfywf  
awmifawmif ajymum ol tcef;x)SxLubn;avon/

eepvntf ][ kvfuhrr. . .] [ lqlum oufyifcsvluty? a&ajcmubn;í jyeaq;& awmlrnfjzpaom a&waumi f uhaumuf, Mlúav\ /

oltcef,xbl jyea&muáomtcg a':ay:vbní vécbnE&utellu a&muívmaom taemulbuí ta0;a'olúav;rs orarshívií púvnhp&aompmuú xkúf, lum wpácgufyeczvávoní/ pmrñ Am;r&AV' ífpAv? a':ay:v[ , &í kvef.. [ kvlypmvyfvsufatmuíygtwú f jzpa\ /

tpfúbuíciAm;.....

vécbnholwífE&fywú oíftlyq&mbú \*leD&wú, m;onlq, kvpE&ft&G í orði, kvpá, muíu&cm;clum b0wpyg;oll ajymífoñ;allumí Orfeníphjzih tallumí f llum;tyfygoní/ olñ tpfúbuí ollyjzpbónhtwú f pae&mi, í b&m;ausmírs oíftlyq&m jzpbónhtm;avspñ vc&umí entyg;&ñonjzpií pmtlyftenti, ísvyg; bmyptñrú ru&e&pyg/

oíftlyq&mbúdrñ tpfúbuí\ tprt&if\ cíly&fjzpbóní [ k o&ygoní/ oláomí nDtrrm; tcsífcsí, púvDrí rllunbomallumífuúvntí olajymíyí o&ygoní/ rnblyjzpaó tpfúbuí\ tprt&if\ rsuEñuú&xmuí uav;uú tpfúbuí, lum ta&úbu&ú aqú&úpxúvúí apmí&ú&úbuú&úar&úcsiúvútrñf [ k olu , llunfygoní/ xúllumíhúppmuú&a&úygoní/

tpfúbuí ppmú&onh tce&avmuúwúí uav;roní tqibih jyi&qílyú jzpa&eygvútrñf tpfúbuí ar&Eúú rñqúvúífcsvútsífvú&efpmíjrefjye&ú;apvúygoní/ , ck avmavmq, kvúí rllumrú ta&úbuú&ú;rnñ Z&armiEú tazm&ú&eygí olwEúftwí uav;ruú abmpw&ú&ú xú&ygrñf abmpw&ú&úsvqíh olwúlyíí Av' ípAvúvúú&ú; aom &xm;ay:oll wíáy;vúlygvútrñf rñbón&ú&úwúí &xm;Eúúf uav;r a&muívmrñuúvntí tallumí f llum;ygrñf

aumi&aompum; rllumcí f llum;&rñf [ karúúvíúvúí av;pm;phjzihúle&úvúí \*s, &rú mOúf



a':ay:vbni rsuar&Mkvwvsvf pmulyeacgufum pmtvixbll jyexnh vlubon/ raeluyifpmjyevLutyv uav;u ll vubcljgrnif k jye&&vlubon/ vly&rnhtvlyu oyl EsvVDr&fajrmuzG f r [ kw/ olamf oDw&m; ulawmh obusy&atmif vly&awmh rnf [ katmu&rlvL/N/

obni pmuLll vsuxll & i frs puav; \ tar olltpr \*si eD 1/2lyofu ll vnf&umif? touE&sq, ft 1/2G f \*si eD t h uv r sm; trsrst q hrwm; qDonh Mum; xu oif tlyq & muav; ES h vufxyof; onfitc&qlbll vnf&umif? r&fqi Munteron/ oluLut&om ypnt&Svli, lvp& muES h t h uv r sm; u oabmvl ygvsvf \*si eDurbulu/ ypnt&Svli, u touvnti, ho; on/ yluq vnt crfom on/ \*si eD MLaom oif tlyq & mav; rni i, &G bLwN jri jrwaom plvixm;? plvftm; xuboerl ES h arw&w&m; tjyn&om ESv&om; wLom & on/ \*si eDu 'gaw&u ll Opinynt; xulyvD ru&rmum oES h vufxyf jynvD f omoemiyk oif tlyq & mav; \ Zed t jzpf awmi lyll f oll ygo&ni; jci f jzpv&on/

pw&f aocet&Sce& jzwmuawmN/ xpOlu a':ay:v) nrti, lqll q, fi g; E&por&r&om jzpa&omvnt aumi; p&rs v r&e on/ aqr&st; pluvnt olwll rsu&E&ni t hrnf&okvof; aom oif tlyq & muawm uav; tm; tqutq hrjyMuawmN \*si eDu awmh tawmLumatmi f pma&; aeao; on/ aemuq hr&gonh or&uav; ulyf on& E&pa, mujzpa&om ay:v ES h t e&m wN trniul li ay:vD mem [ rsn&xm; aLumi f? t jcm; uav; rsm; tm; v& aoq h of; aLumi f pma&; xm; ao; on/ ppmoni \*si eD h&S aemuq h pmjzpf / aemu&pf t enfi, M&awmh taemu&bul h uav; wpl r&rs \*si eD ci y&f&u ll fwll f \*si eD q hlyll k taLumi f, Mum; onh aLuu&G f wp&alumi f, E&paLumi f r&om pmv p&pmi fa& mu&v&on/

ptawmtw&f awmi u&fay;u t h bu&w&f ae&pl&w&tz&vnt tc&lonf wa&&O u&cl&on/ a':ay:v) t h bu&ay; r&Sar&unh vLuv&if rsupwq& & h om c&h D&S&fajre& h q&ll ai; & if p&E&sq, fi g; E&pmv&tw&f obaw&u&cl&om tajymi f tvl rsm; ulaw&awma&er&v&on/

, ck ol tou&v&q, & hlyv pavmubu&x&w&f olvp& mu&vnt&om & h wmh on/ tazw&tarw& tm; v&haoq h Mulyv obni p t h bu&ES h vu&G olw&taz xm; cl&om ypnt Opin a 1/2 ai & wemrsm; p&h wN wpD&wn&om t&S f o c i r jzpf&on&f& E&paygi f tawmi M&um&lyv on& tx&use&bou&ll u 1/2 Pmou&u&om olrsm; u tw&bernh

tazmf [J wppwvpa, muſu&ſizl wluſw&ſuon/ obomf a':ay:vlu olwN  
tluŒPuſvnfaumif? uſPmuſvnfaumif; vutſMſ ef rjyſſſ/ obnf  
tm;ri, ſwwyſ/ olwpa, muſwnfae&jcif uſluſuſbuſyſonf [kqbn/ obnf  
qſwſi ſjſcif uſlyſſſ vſſſſ [kqbn/ olſmwſſ, ſawmſſ. . .

a':ay:vbnf rſuſarſi luſwſſ Elwſſſ uſſapſea tmi ſyſwſum xſſ ſſſſ xſſbn/  
obnf trſſaumiſorſjzpnſuſſvnſ Orſajrmuſbn/ olſwſſ;uſſ olſwſſol  
jzpnſſu aqmiſſuſſ ſavmuſatmiſ pſwſſſ oljzpnſuſſvnſ auſeyſon/ olſyr, ſ  
olſtſſ ay:v) mem qſwſſ emrſſuawmſſ tſſ luſi ſſ luſi emrſſyſgwum;/

\*\*\*

(2) tzBuw&ES heepD

txycH tcef,uav;xlv&ium; eepbnf tm;oe&cep&uf wjrufv&h&icif?  
axmi&au&um;rs;uH tXt;\*&1/2p&uf Murtw&ufcifrsm;uH jyk&ly&v&son/ pub&  
tm;oe&cep&uf jyk&ly&aejicifr& tr&ufsm;? z&sm;ajymi&apz&uf op&v&x&urauseyf  
or&u&aus&t&mf&tm;p&uf x&v&y&p&on&ob&bm jyk&ly&ae [ eN/ eepbnf ob&ci&fu&  
all&umu&&h&ho&a&om&v&nf c&E&y&g&r&j&y&n&Da&om ob&w&mp&i&aw&mh&r [ kv&cs/

z&bk&v&on&h&wk&v&w&j&zi&h&t&cef&axmi&Bu&axmi&Mu&m;x&b&aqmi&fi&aqmi&fi x&H&i&f&u  
p&nf&cs&uf&s&t&mf&ij&g&av&wu, b&ac&gi&f&x&u p&lv&q&h&p&v&f, kv&aw&u&lla [ mov&lla [ mov&  
aqmi&ba&qmi&ny&D x&H&x&v&v&u&p&rf&csi&fw, } [ k&&&v&v&u&N/

[ kv&y&g&w/ aq;all&um&ol&v&bi&ay;z&v& v&h&ew&m&aw&G&t&rs;Bu&dy/ wu, fwu, f  
wu, f&wm/ on&ft&f&Bu&D on&av&mu&us, f&vm b, f&e&m&x&m;x&m;y&g/ wu, h  
'&v&h&cs&mi&fu t&cef&rs&f&rw&f a&E&g&v&nf av&fi&ft&u&f . . aqmi&f&q&v&nf r&v&f&B&m b&mr&f&B&  
on&u&av;ru&ll x&H&x&n&f&x&m;rw&f b, b&rs&v&tsi&fw&u&av;w&f i&gr&aj&y&m&v&u&tsi&f&ot/  
wu, f&wm/ b, b&rs&v&tsi&f&vmu u&av;aw&f [ kv&f&ot/ u&av;aw&f&aw&mh&r [ kv&f&ot/  
wu, fwu, f . . i&gr&aj&y&m&v&u&tsi&f&ot}

x&hem&uf&t&aw&ml&u&at&mf&f&w&v&f&q&v&p&h& t&v&ly&v&ly&ae&ly&Dr&S&ajymi&&S&fo&h;a&om t&cef  
i, u&av;u&ll r&E&f&h&lp&h& v&h&ly&w&u&n&h&u&ra&v&N/ ]t&if. . .i&ght&v&ly&aw&mh&Ny&D&ay&g&h  
z&h&v&nf&raw&ml&ot/ w&j&cm; [ m&v&nf&b&mr&f&ot/ u&av;&f . . j&zp&B&av&w, / t&f&u&ll&v&G&f&Ny&D  
ysi&f&ae&f&w&h&u&av;rs&f&x&m;z&h&w&mh&wu, f&ami&f&w&h&t&cef. . . [ if} [ k&n&nf&pl&um t&j&yi&ol  
x&u&v&h&ny&D? w&lg;u&ll&v&ef&y&v&v&u&f&aw&mh ' H&f&cej&r&n&ob&h;on&ES&h&1/2&kv&v&w&u&v&ell&um ] [ , } [ k  
q&um o&E&w&cr&f&ou&u&u&ra&N/ a&em&ur&j&z&p&csi&B&mj&z&pf o&ab&m&x&m;um ]at&av? Mu&m;v&nf  
Mu&m;ay&g&h \*1/2&rp&u&f&y&g&ot/ o&Mu&m;aw&ml&um;rs/ wu, fwu, } [ k&q&v&u&N/

x&h&el&ha&eu eepbnf 0, sm&O&x&lv&f t&v&ly&v&ly&ae&a&om tz&B&uw&f&ES&h&p&um;  
aj&y&m&ef t&ce&f&ten&fi, f& &av&on&/ w&f&f p&t&f&Bu&w&f 0, sm&O&f&t&v&ly&v&mc&lon&f&h&  
E&f&ay&gi&f ra&w&u&E&ll&at&mf&Mu&m&cl&ny&z&p&N/

eeponf oltm; wppwvpa, muu Munhaevrnivm; [ k ycllay:rausmf  
aemu jyeMunhvLUlyD

]rpövmwv? 'Dttrfñ a':ay:væy twæzll uav;rwpa, muf a&muivmvtr, f  
qllvm olyvrm;} [ kar;vLU\

]bm. . .w)

tzllbuonfufefi tvlyvlyæ&mrscucpñ cg;uqelvlU&if ar;\

]uav;rav;wpa, muav/ a':ay:vææzll

]raemuprtygey [ m/ reujzef aeta&Dburñ Oiivtr, mvvnf ajymygoDvm;...}  
[ kr, Eil bl wtu jyeajymon/

]gayrh [ kwv, &Sñ uferull olul hvñajymwm&Sñ olwr wñ q, hvpepñ  
&lywv} [ keepu xyajymon/

wñftHtm;oiioñ;on/

] [ kvlygrvm; [ , / v aeygoD}

obnpOf;pm;&i frSwppwvpculow&vmovll . .

]aeygoD/ r\*sie&lorDvm;/ [ kwv, rxilol/ at;av? 'gyjzprñayga wjcm; [ m  
awlu traxmi rS ruswmb/ at; [ ll eep&ll/ t]g r\*sie&ll orDuav;yjzpr, /  
bl&m;&S Æaus;Zfawm&Lumi hvllttbuDtr 'grst jri &i Æawmivm;uG } [ kqllulon/

]r\*sie&llvm b, lolv]rpövmwv}

r\*sie&llvm aumi;uifu wLUzLuqif;vmwhobawm&umi frav;ayguG { . . } [ k  
tm;&yg;& ajymon/ lyDrS ]'Dttrfu q&mbu&elq&muawm&ll orDtbuqMayguG /  
toul20 t&G rñ traxmijlyDawmh 'Dttrbuu xulobñ;wm MumvlyD ti, iqhu

vM oluav;aw&tm;vH aouelluw, Ml Mum;w, / tckvnr, fqllvm tJ Dti, fqll uav; aerfny) [ kqufvubajymon/

]q, fvpE&f &lydv&S }

]at;? [ kvr, } w&fu acgifn&v&ifajymon/

]tJg tJUav;uH txycthr&n xm;rvllv&S H rawmvllulvm} [ k ajymum ychay:rs&usmlyD ttrBdq&bl wpt&svf&Nun&jyebon/

tzHbu&fvnf rsuar&niMukwium tweMumaelyDrS olrsuE&w&f jyl&a, mi&a, mi&jzplvmum ]tif/ ttr&x&h&n uav;wpa, mu&elq&if ray:vD b, ES f aervJrobt} [ kqllvlubn/

eepuvnf ]tir, / ulefvnf ttr&x&h&n a':ay:v&elq&if 'luav; b, ES f ae&firvJpO&fpm;wm&S H } [ kvlqwfqwfjyebajymavon/

tzHbu & , &avon/

]eifu ray:vD ll rcpbt&xilw, } [ k &, l&ft&a&ogawm& eepu ]b, bluawmh olul&cpE&llvm usaewmy} [ kji lji lppljyebajymon/

tzHbuonf xt&xt&qef&qef jyl&aelyDrS cg;ull&ef;um t vlyquvly&eav\ / tweMumr&

]eifu ray:vD b, &vmut&sp&w, fqllvm robt&xilw, / ol&sp&olt&allumif eifrlum;zt&bt&vm;} [ kwpt&ef&csi&far;on/

]cp&w&w&w, / ol&sp&ob? [ kvlvm;/ Mllul&ze&ze&S / ulefvnf rlum;zt&ygbt/ b, br&svnf, Mum;ztr, fr&xil&ygbt . . . }

] [ H eifrlum;zt&v&omyg/ &fvmawm&f&ygw, / tJ Ml [ m tckvnr&f&vsufgy] [ H 'tr&lx&h&nly] . . . }



tzubonf0pacifunw, rf, rfES h...

]igoygw, f[ , / igem;vnygw, / 'Mjzprfygy/ 'gayrh t] [ m aumi{awmh  
raumifvbt; uav;r&w/raumifbt;uG / igajym&if , WguG / aumi{awmh  
raumifvsgbt} [k ajymum cg;uulefí acgifuu lum o&sw&om tvlyfu  
qufvybeavon/

xpof...

leep) [ kpt&om tollvpblu ac:vluN/

] [ kwulrr} eepu uaomuarxltum t&uqbl cyblwblwf Oib&av  
awmlon/

\*\*\*

## (3) ay:v) mem&amp;muvmjci f

poES iyif ay:v) mem eufzel Z&v 25 &u&e? nae 4 em&wvif AV' i{pA)v  
o v a&muvmawm r n q b n h a u ; e e f a & m u v m a v o n / a ' : a y : v b n f a l l u ; e e f p m  
u & w f r s u a r n i u k w f y d a v s u m ; t w i f x y c h u a v ; q b i w u c b n / o l y w y w f v n f  
u l v s n u n a w m h v n f o r n r s u a r n i u k w f v s u y i /

tcefxlwifum; oy&ypn cifu s i f x m ; a o m t y & m c k w i u a v ; w p c k a e m u r d  
t a j z m i E S h u k m ; x l E s h w ? r s u E n o p p i f w p c k r e f y g a o m b d h w p v h E S h p m ; y l , f  
w p v h w & \ / j y w i f a y g u r s m ; w f c e f q d r & e e f s m ; a y : w f t h y l u m ; r s m ; r & w p a e v h  
a e y a e a o m t r h e m ; t w i f u y a e o j z i h t c e f u a v ; r n y l t u l v s \ / j c i Z u m v n f  
w y r x m ; i j y w i f a y g u r s m ; u l v n f z o h v r & / , c l y i v o f , i a u m i B u d w p a u m i o n f  
t x b h a m u a e a o m r e f y w i f e m ; w f t x u l w u v l u f a t m u q i f v u E S h B u k p m ;  
a e \ /

a' : a y : v b n f , i a u m i u l h u b w v l u f y d j y w i f w t g ; u l w p v u r r o v G v & h  
r , u m t j y i o v x k w v l u \ / x h e m u f u k m ; x l i w p v h u l w n f v n h a x m i u m  
r s u a r n i u k w f v l u f y e l y d t c e f x r s x u b n ; a v \ /

x h e m u f r e p t e n f i , f l u m a o m t c g a ' : a y : v b n f r d z h w t g ; O o l a & m u v m u m  
...

jeepd ay:v) mem&w tcefxrhn , i a u m i w p a u m i f a w l w , v w p c e c e f u  
j y w i f w t g ; u l z o t c h r a y g h j c i Z u m a w G r n x m ; w , v ' g a y r h t j g a w G v m r w y c i f a w m h  
t j d j y w i f w t g ; a w l u l y w v x m ; z h e i u n h a j y m / l u m ; v m ; / e u f z e l n a e a v ; e m & r n i g l w r  
a & m u v m v h r , v t j g e i o n ; B u l a y ; / w i r b u & x m ; a r m i f y l v h r , v a l l u ; e e f p m  
x r h a w m h q l y i h a m i h z m a z m a t e l u l a q ; h u x n f t u e l j r u d d x l y e v l y g w , v  
i g o d v m ' g y / ' g a y r h ' g a v m u f q h e i o h a m a y g h [ k w q u l v n f a j y m o n /

[ [ k w i u h r r / ' g e l r r a u m . . . ]



eepu r&lv&&yfxm;awmh a' :ay:vlu bmqvbnful &dyrf rsularhiMukw  
vLufy) . . .

]igrvluib/ igvluizlvnfrvib; xifw, / 'gy) [k wlvwqwfajymum  
vshxubh;on/ olvruav; ay:v) mem oufawmibubm aexll&&twwuf  
ta' :ay:v)jykvly&eftpdtpOfsm; pwwfilydjynpnyjzpN/

rDzkwofum; eepbnf yefuebkwfonitOwlu rdywlu&if rdylu w' h' h  
aqmifum tNijzihsí aeavon/

]qyifa&mi fazmbazmh teluúaq;½luxnftu&y jruD&xyt&y obdvm'gy) w/ w  
wfrsm;awmh &Sufy&lawm/ wu, lwu, / ly&awmh ohr 'lvpD&wnfaom wruav;  
taO;BuDu vm&&hrh)

aemuwv&uf naeav;em&D&ef rep&stq, lwwd tvlv&f eep&stwirbD  
wbnf {nonbu&eftwuf jritwpaumifionh yufvu&xm;av;Esh armití  
xubnuavon/ wirbum; tzbu&w&N om;jzpN/ N&xluvrsm;uawmh  
a' :ay:v)tzll tzbu&w&fu nmvu&? wirbu b, lvu&h [ kajymq&vnuon/

wirbbnf oabmaumifaom vli, lacsnuav; jzpon/ pthb  
eep&muvmfonrh rlvms&o;omlvnf olw&sa, murh cirimulyjzpon/  
paeltzlawmh eep&h oaqmi&lu&pw&f p&w&paerd cgw&f,v& pum;rsn;rsn;  
rajym&h c&h r&xm;blwmtxd wlvq&wp&h vlv&mc&ly& wlvq&wp&hyif &xm;u&h  
qifí apmifon/

olp&vxlu txyfyf &wq&heonfum; . . .

]qyifa&mi fazmbazmh teluúaq;½luxnftu&y jruD&xyt [ lí yifjzpN/

p ay:v) memq&om uav;onf rnlub&omuav; jzpv&rn&nf [ lvnf  
txyfyf&w&ærN/

xp0f ou tem;om&muivmaom wifrbtm; juav;r Nifitrboubutel  
ajymaumi fqbumi f uav;jzp&ifaumi frnyl [ , / t h e i f c u b e i f u a v ; a w m h r j z p y g a p e l  
[ kcyfwlvwajym&it oufyifcson/

wifrbu...

jat;/ tbvll r [ kv&ifawmhvm; wllvawGg b, Mjzpfulefrv/ [ if [ if  
a':ay:v) qqlnhhlyfwlvh uav;q&ivm;/ a [ m a [ m Ombrlvly/ &xm;vmlly/   
[ kqbn/

eepu &xm;ay:uvlrm; blwmuav;xblqifvGf t&Sfqhri&onh ae&mol  
ofn;&it ½kwlv&uf allumuivevmovll jwifrb, / igluulzll vlvluwmuawmh  
oubuhpvlmyg) [ kajymvluao;/

rsm;rlumrlyifeepdolu jrivlu&on/ teluuaq;½luxnES haemufausmwGf  
uspqnrbcxmaom a&Dga&miqlyiEpxNESh yelyebG bG luav;r\ jruDdxlyf  
atmuu rajcmulvsaom rsuEhuav;onf [ UnionMunES hwpplvpa, muul  
&haeonfrn obm\

eepu olull csutsifowluN/ olhomf 'twelaeojzih NifratmixefNyDrS  
olqbll ofn;v&on/ eepdoltm;uyfobn;awmh uav;rrn olvpa, muwntf/

[orDemrnfay:v) mem aemf . . .} [ keepu txpxpftai ghaighar;vluon/

wpcPcsi frnyif oltm; teluuaq;½luxni vuvuavEszulu tm;&yg;&  
zuli arlonfull brobrodchvlu&avon/

[orD odyf . . .odyf . . .odyf ull Orfomvmy/ [ kvfygw, ? orDemrnf ay:v) mem  
aygh vmbulvm odyOrfomvmy/ vmbulfrnylvvnf;arOnv i hvmmw . . .} [ kem;em;uyfi  
ajymvluao;on/

[ [ kvf . . . [ kvvm; . . . }

eepu xpai gpb a&ma, mi vlyf ay:v) mem olu b, vlyf odegvth  
[ kt&ifu ] [ kvf . . . [ kvfm; . . . ]

apmif;om Opxlyul jyvlu&if xyqth / [ kvfmayg ordu vrfwpf  
avnuvf yzmydunfvwm tcrs jri&w, / cvl jri&wltwlfwm oydrtom  
wmyl . . . ] [ kuav;ru ajczm;axmufum cefaygu&ifu eepdtm; ajcqmacgiffq  
Munfi ajymonf

xltcluf wirb&muvmi eepd pvloufom& ofi;onf ay:v) mem\  
pum;rsn;rfn em;lyfaxgp&m jzp&\ /

ja [ m'gu wirbav . . . / ordrn aowaygv; . . . ] [ ktxpxpftai ghai gh  
ar;rd\ /

lygw, fav/ aowhu toppupuly/ axmuly&toifu re;rbuawg  
0, fay;vluvmav/ olwlu aumaZm0, zli aibymewlefrn 0, fay;vluvmav/  
b, favmuf cpzhu mi fv/ aowhwplvmpq&if aumaZmb, favmuf &rvbqvmawmh  
orbnfroygbt/ tawmawmh &oilvmaygt tv, lrfwpDuavmuf &csi &rfaygh  
[ i/ a [ m' dtlvxrh rpvm\*a& xnfay;vluwh vufswuav;w, / a&mu&if  
xkway;zlv aowh, zlv rpvm\*a&qlv rp&&la, musn;av? ou \*Pftlybu  
rpvmum;&refre)Orfu&mi Esawyg/ tJ . . . tJ rna&mh . . . ]

ay:v) memav; avnuvajym&if obqmonh tlvxwgf ar&Ehu&fazum  
aowha&ef vufswuav;ul xkway;onf eepu em;axmi&if tvlarmvmi  
yibu;lvluh / onf pum;ajymlybv&lawmharm&ayrny/ wirbbubll rotom  
vshunvluawmh wirbu rsu&ul wjcm;wpluboll wri vshypvlubonful  
aw&onf

jri&xm;ay:wgf ay:v) mem\  
aowhu aemuwiwvsv? wirbES eepvll  
tlum;wgf ay:v) memu tpbom;xlvsv olw olha, mubom; blvms xlvh  
luonf rxlv) vlyp&mvmlul vlyepofuvnf uav;ronf tqurjyw  
aOzevlu ar;vlu ajymvlu&h em;axmi&ol eeplyivgf objymor0 trvlul&i  
armaeawmh / jri&xm;bdrn; pi vthawmh . . .

]ul . . b, fvmuf [ efusov][ i/ ta0;Bu0vm; [ i/ ta0;Bu0ayghem/ jri f  
&xm;ta0;Bu0 odyfpcsi fvmv/ at;av? ra0;vnf odyfawmhu porygbt/ jrefreb&muf  
wmaygh odv;/ vrfuav;u vsulufvm/ vrfuav;vs, fqlvm odv, / tazu  
ajymw, } [ k ajymvm&mrS ½kvfv&uf wptqlqluav; &yb0r;awmh eep0u olul Munrd  
onlv0f olar;uav;wlefum rsulvrsm;w0f rsu&nfrsm;jynfaeonful aw0\/  
wptPcsi frfuyi f uav;ronf p0vfu0vi fypvlu0ly0 acgi f u0rmhvlubn/

] 'lvrtalumi f tazujymzfwmy/ olsvr0v, / Ny0awmh . . Ny0awmhav . . /  
or0ajymz0r0ew, / a [ m' 0q;½lufxn0v? odv;/ or0bmjzpfvll teu0wrvmv  
q0vmvgyaygh teu0wrvmvll wptfrsm; xihervm;aygh 'gayrh aemu0q0vmvwh  
omoemjyK tvfclyp0faw0rhu teu0xnlygrvmbt/ r0fr0wf uw0yg  
tw0fclwptcl/ ygw/ tJguvnt or0el rawmbt;vll \*Pfcy0u0um;&ll r0fru  
ajymw, f0v/ Ny0awmh tJguvnt wawmifqpaw0el wjcm;ae&maw0u jzlwe&m  
jzlaeygh/ axmuf00;toifu r0frBu0aw0w0llu or0ul t0w0e0e00xlyeuf  
0, f0y;vlucsiluw, f0v/ 'gayrh w0lluvnt '0ic0ll olw0, zlvly0e0uw0  
0w0ausmiftw0f aumaZme0u0xj xn0csiluw, b0vm;/ rp0lu0uawmh t0w0e0e0  
uav;aw0 r0ulufwme0 tawmlygyvll ajymw, / 'lv0v or0ajymvmu rp0lu0  
uav;aw0lvwmh0splygw, / t0w0euf0w0apcsilvm . . }

ay:v) memu tou0sz0em;awmh eep0u 0i0vlu0/

]up0r, r [ kwfygbt/ &ygw, }

]tbv0q0if ody0rf0omwmy/ or0vnt tbv0ki0ygw, f0v} [ k ajymly0?  
, ci0wpt0e0uvll wptqlqlav;&yb0r;Ny0rSquajymon/

] [ kw0awmh [ kv0vmaygh teu0xn0w0xm;&if0q0if0rf0omzll tawmifur0aygh.}

]bm . . .0rf0omzll . . }

eep0u wt0w0b axmuf0r0n/ ] [ kv0v, f0v/ taz0av.. u0elw0uav;aw0el

wjcm;uav;awlu aumif;uifbifin b&m;ocia&m? wreawmaw&am aerfny/ orDrinon  
axmufy&&toifu ref;ruDawluvm b, brs&awmh tazubrbely/ aezi  
aumifw, m rxilbraeEi b;aygh tclq&iawmh telway:v&v awmfo;vmaygh  
orD telway:vl&wm oDrfomvmyl telway:v&, } eepfin uav;r twlu  
&ixrSei heatmi bem;ae&mrS/kvw&uf tHtm;oi bfin;onf

]tH . .orDav;rfin;aellyD orD&V/ rru eep&, fav/ orDav;&W telway:vD  
r[ kwbtuG } [ kajym&\ / ay:v) memu pvlvhpbf;ovH. . .

]tH. . . tH r[ kwbt;vm;} [ bm qEiN/

]r[ kwbtuG / rru eeplyg/ orDu orDa':av;vH xi&awmuH/ robt/  
vbsif;uawmh wppuirs rwygbtuG / rwygbt} wiribu cyat;at;uav;  
&, mlu&omvnt eepu oluvs;frunfr

]geY rru b, b? rrlun&wm axmufy&&toif;ue&awmh rwygbt}  
wiribu 'wptcgawmh [ uf[ uf;uf;uf;uav; &, tsvluonf

]rru eeplyg/ a' :ay:vD fin;xm;whvav/ tOw&avOneY av;av;vH/rDylwluwH  
tvlyawluv&if tHutvlyf tm;vHvlyw, / tOw&avOni rDylwlu&awmh rpD&\*sif  
vlyw, }

]gxuf telway:vDqvm &awm&aw, fr[ kwfm;} [ k uav;ru pl&trwbuD  
ar;\ / pwlifwiribuOif . . .

] [ m. . . &brstaotcsm &vmaygh [ kajymonf

ay:v) memuvnt; obbmom pvlvbufo&m&of; \ /

]tH. . . 'mqlvnt; lyDa&maygh [ kajymum twellum Nifbou&elyDrs&Ivet  
pnyif

]geY odvm; / orDav omlufvmyD rbulvm Orfomw, / odvm;/ awl&rfnyl  
r[ kwfm;/ lyDawmhrrwH&pa, muvnt; &bm;yl[ m] [ kqHvluN/

eep}suEfin &Suaosjzmo{n; \ / wir}bu oft m; rcs}rco}vlyfi Muniv}Lubn/ Ny}DrS. . .

]uav;u pum; w, fww}wmy/ eep}Luwmh aus;Z}wi}azmfawmif r&ygv}m;} [ k ajymv}Lufi . . .

]at; . . at; [ , / iqua' :ay:v}Dt}a}Lumi}f aw}Gaerd}wlyg} [ ka, mi}a, mi}r{n; r{n; q}l}h}v \ / ay:v} memu aus}usey}eyf}ou}fyi}f}c}sv}LUN/

]or}b}vn}f tel}w}ay:v}Dt}a}Lumi}f aw}Gaerd}wmy}ayg}f or}b}uav. . . o}l}q}k}i}f o}y}c}p}l}w, / or}r}r}n}u ta' :q}l} 'Dvp}a, m}u}y}e}w, f r [ kw}v}m; / 'gawmi}f}S or}r}r}n} o}b}w}m}u}l t}Lumb}u}b}roy}l} aec}k}w}m/ aemuf tazajymijv}b}w}m/ tel}w}ay:v}L}u awmi}ule}f}t}jri}b}u}Day:u t}r}f}v}S}u}b}e}l}aewm}w}j}

] [ kw}v}mayg}f tck 'Luwmi}f v}S}f}jri}a}e}w}l}y}v / [ h}u} ce}f}q}d}t}p}r}f}B}u}b}aw}e}l} t}r}B}u}Dayg}f [ keep}L}u}ajymon/

] [ , f . . v}S}L}u}w}m/ ab;yw}v}n}r}f}v}n}f opy}i}aw}b} jruci}f}aw}e}hem/ on}a}v}m}u}r}sm; r}sm; jruci}f}p}r}f}u}l}r}jri}z}t}b}t/ rreep}D tel}w}ay:v}L}u y}L}u}q}H}c}sr}f}om}v}m; . . . [ i}f }

]c}sr}f}om}v}m}ayg}h}or}b}e}l}

]or}b} o}y}D}r}f}om}w}my/ y}L}u}q}H}t}r}sm;B}u}b}e}l}if t}ule}v}H} aumif}r}ny}aem/ y}L}u}q}H} t}r}sm;B}u}b}e}w}h} v}l}aw}u}l} o}y}r}ob}t;/ r}p}D}L}u}w}l}a}v}m}u}y/ o}w}L}u}aw}mh} awm}f}aw}m}f} c}sr}f}om}v, / t}ce}f}w}l}f}r}n} auma}Z}m}B}u}b}aw}e}w, / we}^}a}E}a}e}l} t}l}u}p}u}e}i}p}m; v}m; [ i}f} r}r}

eep}L}u} acg}i}f, r}f}l}y}D} r}j}y}on/ Ny}b}aw}mh} wir}b}o}t}m; jy}l}p}p}v}l}y}fi Muniv}L}u}N/ x}l}t}c}g}w}i}r}b}u. . .

]r}p}m; b}t} uav; &w/ ri}f}tel}w}ay:v}L}u t}l}u}p}u}e}i}f}r}B}u}L}u}b}t; xi}y}g}e}w/ w}l}a}w}mh} o}l}p}m; y}f}n} w}p}c}g}r}S}r}jri}z}t}y}g}b}t}

ay:v) mem rsuEfin&ofn;onf

]albmf . . rbutub;vm;/ tLupu&irbutub) b, mtheEhfvrob;taemf  
'gayrhav? 'gvnf;wprst;awmh Orfomv&wmaygh rpm;&if rpDUlvM AUfawmh  
rembt;aygh rpm&UtLupu&ifq&if orDypm;&w, / trsm;BuDy/ telwday:vDfiawmh  
aumbaZmaw&awmh&f;fiayghaemf . .}

]aumbaZmaw&awmh&Dv, }

]tcef;wif;vm;}

]tif. . .tcef;wif;v&v;gy} [ keepDuajzlyDrSaumbaZmr&om xyf;cef;uav;uH  
ow&um csutst; rsufarfi M&wv;Lur& /

]tH . . orDoyOrfomwmy/ orDu aumbaZmqH oybutuivm/ orDwHfiawmh  
aumbaZmwptc;rygbt/ tvschypinfaw&chfygvmmwh cifapmiuav;E;pxny) &Dv, /  
wpxnfu ripetaw&av? rpDUrh yefc&um;aw&vnt;&Dv, ? odv;/ wu, msvh  
um;aw&aygh E;fq;efaw&v 'twy&awret;uav;y&w& alumi uav;yH oluav;  
aw&am? jcaobu&a&m/ twlw&awmawmh r[ kwbt;aygh oluav;aw&v jcaobu&uH  
ajymwvav/ usrf;pmxHfiawmh olwH wpaef tw&ael;uv&fir, M&qlw, / 'gayrh olwH  
tclawmh raelluao;btav/ rpDU&U yefc&um;xu oluav;el jcaobu&uHajymwv/  
rraum yefc&um;aw&vbutub;vm;. . . [ i }

]r. . . rajymwvbt;u& } eepbu ryDfwyD&ajzonf

]orDuawmh oybutuivm/ orDwHfiawmh yefc&um;rygbt/ 'gaw&u tvsch  
ypinfaw&chfygvmmwh ryygwvbt; odv;/ wptcgawmlygvmmz;w, &av/ yefc&um;E;fium;?  
wplum;uodyaumi;vH tazuo;rdzH z&eyD, &atmif yluq&zH a&mi;vlu&w, /  
aemuifwptcuawmh raumi;fygbt/ c&v&vluivme! usub&h;wmy? r&efq&awmh u&v  
ayghaemf orDjzih i&vlu&w? 'gayrh orDwHfiawmh t&bvH aumi;fwaw&f&vmuH Orfom  
ygv, &av/ 'grS telwday:vDq[u [ maw&ulybutuif;fiaygh topftqef;jzpaer, fir [ kw  
vm; [ i? orDwH ta&mi;f&azm&awmh zjym;Bu&aw&csnh acgif;pn&ae&mu pn&aw&chfy  
zjym;v&v&av;aw&v ygvmmwle;uv&aygh [ k ajym&ifyif olwbnf t&bu&ol t&oi&vrf

xb) c\$OifMubojzi h ay:v) memvnt; Orfomt; &yif ] [ m. . . t f Bu) u wu, f  
v\$wmybent; [ kqMubon/

wifribu aowinullcaepO(w) feepbu olt em; oLuyly) avoktywlvwizih . .

]a [ h . . wifrib) aemuq& if wll 'Dt rfu xGuzpum; r\$ b, fawmh\$ vmrajymeY  
awmbodm; } [ kajmvLubn/

]xGuzlv m;/ wll uawmhrajmaygi f\$ m? wll ubq f x nfygeY 'Dt r f r f i 'Uav; r r \$ om  
ae& if aepOaeXwll f, 1/2 y&S Lun f e& wmxuf aysmp& maumi f, r f i ayg

]aysmp& maumi f ygv r r, f t m; Bu) } [ keepbu abmuqwfqwuav; jyeyu& if  
. . .

]owEpa, muom twaelu& i fawmhvm; 'Uav; tzlw mh aysmp& maumi f w h  
[ k u f w m i f v e x l u b o n ; r, b o d m ; ? o l r f i a j y ; p & m y l e f p & m a u s m u b a q m i f w p t c l a w m h  
v l r f i y ? a t ; . . t j b u s m u b a q m i f [ m i g y j z p r, f w i f r i b ) . . w u, f w u, f [ k l u m  
v \$ h x l u b o n ; l y ) a y : v ) m e m t m ; a v \$ u m ; u s, B u ) r m ; r \$ e i t r f a y : o l l a c : o f i ; a v o n /

\*\*\*



## (4) txyctlu tcefi, f

a':ay:v) [ , &iwebonf oNwrull xí rBulqics/ uav;rES eepDwll {ntcef  
wktg;Ou Oifvmawmh pmzwae&mrS armNuntum OwáuswefausrQ vufurfay;  
vLufyD)-

[ay:v) mem/ aeaumif&vm; . . .] [kar;onf/

onhemuŋwif ol bmpum;rS quajymcGtr&/ ay:v) memonf tcefXl  
OifrvGiyif tajy;uav;oŋ;um qtar&mes tom yrmjykoibom olta':\aygiŋay: ypli  
xllmLufyDjzpávonf/

]teŋwŋy:vD . . teŋwŋy:vD orŋuŋ teŋwŋy:vD vmaeciŋykwmuŋ orŋ  
b, MDrfomr&frobot? odm;/ orŋav axmuyŋ&toifu reŋraweŋcsnf  
aevm&mu ckŋ teŋwŋy:vD eepDwll bmvŋeŋ ae&r, fqlwŋwŋv orŋjziŋ  
odŋaymŋvmyl [ k½LufvpDufziŋ ajymonf/

a':ay:v) onf oluzufxm;aom vufuav;rsm;ulljznŋll tm;xkv&if . . .

] [ kwŋygvŋtr, f nnf axmuyŋ&toifu reŋrBubawŋwŋmh igroygbt} [ k  
ajymum rsufarŋiŋ llukwŋf wktg;u eepDtm; vŋfMunŋvLufyD. . .

]eepD eiŋbŋ;EŋlyD ay:v) mem aumifaumif&yŋeprf/ eiŋb, Mŋew, fqlwŋm  
igrMun&ao;ygbt} [ kajymvLUN/ ay:v) mem [ uf[ ufyufyufuav; &, Mlulum  
csuŋsi faemubllqkwŋvLUN/

] [ kwŋygvŋtr teŋwD rMun&ao;bt/ orŋu vŋwŋmh rvŋygbt&aem/ rsuEŋu  
rŋajcmuŋawŋeŋy/ alŋomf 'gxuf ' 'Dt ustelufelŋ waxmiŋpŋu tjzluŋuŋawŋeŋ twŋfchl  
teupBubtallumif ajym&Oŋr, / rreepDwŋwŋmhajymŋvŋlyD tazuv. . .

]ulu . . nnftaz bmajymw, fqlwŋmawG xm;vLufygv/ nnftrŋiŋ aowŋnygw, f  
xiŋw, } [ ka':ay:v) ulu pum;ullcyjywfjwŋzwlŋ ajymvLubnf/

]ygvmaygh telwāy:v&š/ orḏu&ll axmuyā&š;toifu reḏruḏaw&u 0, fāy;  
v&u&w&h olowā&v&š&uav;aygh t&x&h& orḏy&ll&f y&pin&f&, f&ll& o&y&ry&gy&gb&f&/ t&ck  
w&av&m t&v&š&y&pin&f&aw&g&a&mu&f&v&u&v&n&f& reḏuav; i, fi, fuav;aw&g&t&w&u&f& t&O&w&f  
t&x&n&u o&y&ry&gb&f&av/ aowā&x&h&aw&m&h az&az&pm&t&y&f&aw&g&š&n&f&y&gy/ r&ḏ&u&f&u 'gaw&g  
orḏ, b&h&;oi&f&w, f&q&ll&v&/ o&v&m&/ orḏ&t&azu}

]ay:v) mem. . . }

a' :ay:v&u cy&f&q&w&f&u&av; j&zw&ā&c:v&u&f&y&ḏ. . .

]t&cl&u&n&f&u w&p&t&g&w&n&f& em;v&n&f&x&m&;&r, f&[ m w&p&t&ck&, / b&mv&b&h&aw&m&h w&u&ll  
n&n&f&t&az&t&al&u&mi&f& aj&y&m&aj&m&ra&ez&ll&ḏ} [ kaj&y&m&v&u&b&n&f&/

uav;ron&f&orḏ&h&f&g&t&mi&f&w&p&t&su&ll&u&v&u&r&h&/

]b&mj&zp&v&ll&v& telwāy:v)

ou r&w&ā&r&;aw&mh&a' :ay:v&u pum;p&u&ll&t&v&si&f&t&j&re&f&j&zw&y&f&v&u&b&n&f&/

]t&ck& n&n&f&t&ce&f&u&ll& o&h&;u&r, / n&n&f&aowā&aw&m&h a&mu&f&ā&ely&ā&ki&w, / aowā&w  
y&g&i&f&t&ay:w&i&f&u&v&ll&w&i&h&ḏ&u&h&j&y&m&x&m&;w, / ul . .vm? i&g&ā&em&u&f&v&u&b&h&}

ay:v) memon&f& pum;w&p&t&ā&f&r&š& qur&aj&y&m&aw&m&ll&ḏ& ol&t&a' :o&h&;&mo&ll&om v&š&h&i  
v&u&b&n&f&/ ol&r&su&f&h&r&sm&;r&h& r&su&ā&n&r&sm&; j&y&n&f&v&su&ā&om&v&n&f& ol&r&su&ā&h&r&h& ar&mh&v&su&f  
om&ā&b&n&f&/

at;av ]olu tazht&al&u&mi&f& raj&y&m&ap&csi&f&w&u&ll&v&n&f& Or&f&om&r&f&h&y&ā&xi&fy&g&ll&/ taz&h  
t&al&u&mi&f& raj&y&m&ā&aw&m&h i&g&h&ḏ&v&f&v&n&f&ou&f&om&& &r&f&h&ay&gh& tel&v&u&v&n&f& 'g&al&u&mi&f&y&] taz&h  
t&al&u&mi&f& raj&y&m&el&v&ll& y&v&f&yi&f&v&mj&z&p&r&, f& xi&fy&g&ll& [ k& aw&g&r&ā&aw&m&h ol&t&a' : \ u&u&f&em&r  
uav;r&sm&;u&ll& o&ab&m&ay&g&u&f&um& r&su&ā&n&r&sm&;u&ll& ol&f&q&n&f&i& ab;y&w&ḏ&e&f&u&si&f&u&ll& p&h&v&ḏ&if  
p&m&;p&h& v&š&h&u&n&f&v&u&f&av&n&f&/

ay:v) memon&f& av&š&um&;t&w&u&f&ol&ā&mu&f&mon&f&/ ol&ā&ā&w&ā&f& ol&t&a' : \ y&h&euf  
t&O&w&f&n&f&w&ll&f&f&f&f&f&j&r&n&f&v&su&ā&b&n&f&/ ol&ā&em&u&f&v&f&um&; y&ḏ& h&ea&om& w&h&g&;w&p&t&ā&ā&f& t&ce&f&

x&Murfay:wif cif;xm;aom ta&mi EEk aum&Zmrs;ES h zp tlyfxm;aom ukvm;xif  
rsm;ull jri&on/ olajcatmufurl eifofir;vGf a&ar&f a&n&uav;rsm;ubll Et;n&om  
aumZm&N/ a&BaemuDl, mwGf ium; a½&abmi ES fye&cs&um;rsm;? Zmcef,qDyg;yg;ull  
x&azmuDi&eaom aea&mi jcn&fsm;onf oNrsup&fsm;xlwGf vi&fel vufel  
x&Oifvsuf&bnf

]tll telw&ay:v) telw&ay:v) ttr&buo oyl oylull vs&my&emf/ tbavmuf  
c&fom&wm telwDoyD&fom&r&fny&emf

av&sum;x&foll a&mu&faelyjzpaom a' :ay:v)bnf ½&kw&w&uf vs&Nunf&v&lyD  
]ay:v) mem] [ k&igufqwfqwf q&v&uonf

] ' &W&ajym&ovm; ay:v) mem/ tN&by&g&D] [ kvnf rme&f&v&uonf

ay:v) mem u wu, ]yif em;r&vn&ovll ]bmjz&pv&v] telw&ay:v) telwD  
Or&fom&b&vm;} [ kar;onf

]romb& ay:v) mem/ b&M;ocifu oia&v&mw, Mll tyES&fwh aumif&ust  
c&fom&aw&ull ta&Lumi&fjy&lyD rme&f&mw&u&f tjyp&w&v, f q&v&v&mu&f&wmh o&yg  
ao;w, / t&x&to&jzi&h&Op&ny&pn&f&ull ta&Lumi&fjy&lyD ays&v&v&v&v&f&v&u&f&r&g&bt;...}

a' :ay:v)bnf c&f&ro&lj&zw&f t&x&y&cl&q&b&v&u&f&om av&sum;&f&oll&v&mc&N/  
uav;rull onft&x&y&cl&cef&x&lw&f xm;r&bn&f&t&w&uf , ck&S oD&fom&onf/ tpu&aw&mh  
ollw&ru&av;ull oES&h&O;E&ll for&S a&O;a&om&a&mw&Gf xm;&e&ES&h t&f&x&u tz&w&ef  
yp&in&f&sm;ull uav;rll aq&mh&v&Gf ys&up&D&rn&pn&f&f p&t&x&y&cl&cef&f&x&m;Zll p&v&u&f&c&j&ci&f  
jz&pn&f/ , ck ay:v) memu \*P&w&v&mw&G Bu&v&v&w&ion&h op&½&v&u&av;ull tp  
u&wn&f&u az&mf&ya&e&aw&mh ollt&w&uf p&D&ix&m;onft&cef&f&f& bmt&a&q&mi&ft&a, mi&f&sr&bnf  
u&ly&f&u&Lumi&fonf [ ka&t&mu&ar&v&u&f&N/

ay:v) mem\ aj&ca&x&mu&f&u&av;w&pp&llu olta' :\a&em&uf&S o&v&v&u&pn&f  
v&u&v&su&bn&v&ly&f oN rsu&v&h&j&y&mb&u&D&t&pl&v&vn&f pr&ll tN&bz&G& f&umi&fon&h t&f&bu&D  
t&w&f&f&O, f Mun&p&ma&umi&fon&h t&v&St&y&yp&pn&f p&v&v&D&ip&m;p&M yp&in&f&sm;ull w&pc&k  
w&p&v&r&S&rv&G&at&mi&f&O, my&w&v&vn&oll Mun&f&v&su&ay&onf/ oN p&v&v&v&v&v&G&f&um; r&Nun&r&D  
o&w&v&mh&n&jz&paom yp&av&w&pc&N& taj&zu&ll w&x&v&v&v&v&ES&h&f&Nun&f&er&bnf

olwizwbe;cbnh qef,Mu, haom wltg;rbuDrsm;teuf rnfonhwtg;\  
aemufuG fwof oae&rnfitef &avrntent/ oNtcef,q&mi olwpDpwnf,yll f  
obuubvtheEh haom oEsboujrwEh&aom vyaomcef,qDrsm;? aumfaZmrsm;?  
yef;csUm;rsn;ES h wefqmqi haomtcef, [ k opwvapaerN/ oN ta' :onf 1/2kwf&uf  
wltg;wpclullzG fvlulyD avsum;wpclullwufvlufyeavonf

onfrhawmh bmr&unp&mojfr1/2f wpzuwvpcsuwGf Avme&Hsm;&N/ avsum;  
xgywGf r arbi haom ae&mjyefHsm;? trHsm;u Murfjyiftxus&m axmi Num;rsn;ES h  
ra&rwuEh fatmif rsm;vpaom? aowar;rsn;pdxm;onh ae&mrsm;uH aw&onf  
avhiffluaeojzih tou1/2vH r0ovjzplum acgifuH armvlurbonf xhe&mwGf  
olta' :onf vuf, mburSwltg;wpckzG fvlubonfuljri vlu&avonf

]u? ay:v) mem? tlg nntcef,y/ tbnrhn nntaowavnt &v&v/  
aomlygc&Hvm;}

ay:v) memu tolxubf acgifnvwjyonf olrsuvmHsm;rsn OH fvsuf  
allumuvelbnfiteG faqmi haelluavonf

olta' :u rsufarhi lukwvluNyD. . .

]ay:v) mem? igu wpcckar;&if yg;pyluajzwmul Butufw, / acgif,uajzwmul  
rbutubf/ Num;vm; } [ kajymonf

] [ kwilyg telwby:v)

]at;? tbvHsygh [ k qlum rsuEbnokvyDgES h a&waumif ponfwllul  
vst;Munhlu&if. . .

]nnf;vHvmtm;vH ' r&H&Dxiw, / aowaxlu [ mawG ulyDae&mcsH eepulH  
vHwvlur, / naepmulH ajcmufem&H pm;w, } [ k ajmajymqlqH tcef;xHxulum  
avsum;wpavHuf qif;ofH;avawmH/

a':ay:v) qifofh;lydaemuf ay:v) memonf wpcPr0 Nifhouph&yfvuf  
olaemufull vluNunberbn/ xhemuf olrsufvhtpLu Avme&H Avmlurfiyi ES h  
Avmjywi fayguqbil vshMLN/

aemufMumrD&urfm;twif;u taemubu& olthi tcef;uav;xwvif oES h  
tw&cbnf aowiuav;qbil vshMunirbn/ Nydawmh olrsuESuul vuDg;tpjzi h  
tlyum aowinav;tedwif'faxmubsvLuravon/

repfenfi, ftMum eepdwufvmavmholuL pae&myifaw&on/

]tll tll jzp&av uav;&, } [ kqum Murf;ay:oll xilt&if uav;rull tom  
t, mayk MLN/

] 'Mlaw&vhr, Mpl&raewm? wu, ? wu, } [ kvnt ajym\

ay:v) memonfolacgif;ultgvLufon/

]rreep&, / ordu qhvll, kvrmvll aersiy/ tawmLuL, kvrmvlaygh tazh  
uav orpxuf b&m;oci&D wreawmawu ylyvityw, kqumull em;vnatmif  
aw&vhr&b; rr&D

]olkwvhrvnt, vlvum r [ kvfygbtat} [ keepu cyfmm alluji mvlufon/

]tll rr? b, MhijymvLuvmv} [ k ay:v) memu txwvvef qvLufawmh  
olrsu&nism;vnt ajcmubh; \

eepu &SufyjijyK um olrsufvhrsm;tm; olyvraevLufyD. . .

]rru tvum;ajymvmyguG / ul u? aomay;? 'Dtxu tOw&aw&kw&atmi /  
ay; ay;} [ kqMLN/

ay:v) memu rsu&npuvufuyifaomluL xlvay;vLufon/

]txhfi bmr&vmhoyf&fygbt}

]bmr&S&wvh &Sf&wvm jrefvmaygh [ k eepLuqN/ ay:v) memu ½i fypn  
jyKvLuN/

] [ kvom;y/ ' guil orð Orfom&wmayghaem] [ k ajymawmh eepLu em;rvnfv  
ai;Munbeon/

]at;aygh . . at;aygh [ li awmha, mi Dg; ajzrao;on/

eepLu usi vnrfaMumi h aowinxLypinfrsm;uH xkvfi ae&mcsxm; &onfrn  
rMumyg/ ypinfrsm;qbnfrn pmtlyfrsm;? zmax;xm;aom twG fctt Owfrsm;ES h ta&mi f  
tqif uifr&Muaom tay:Owftenti, wlbm jzpn/ ay:v) memonf jyK½i pnyif  
bD&kwf tOwfrsm;ajy;csvvlU? pmtlyfrsm;uH pm;yay;ay;wi vLU/ at mucct Owf  
rsm;uH bD&tt q&ajy;xnvLUES h tvlyfrsm;i aeavon/

twellumvGif ]'Dtcefuav;u wu, laumi{wh tcefuav;jzpr, f rr&W  
[ kvbt;vm; [ i] [ lar;vLUbn/

eepLu rajz/ aowinxwG facgifi bG fvsuf tvlylyae [ elwbn/

ay:v) memonf bD&em;wG &yum txulu bmrOr&ome&LU raureyf  
Munbeav\

] De&mrn r&f&wmuH orð OrfomEli ygw, / r&f&wvh orðrsuEhu rajcmuf  
awLlrjri &awmbt;aygh . . }

eepLu yg;pyrS xtqefaom tolvpfoH xLuvm\/ oHoni ay:v) memu  
vShMunvLUawmhaowinxbH acgifi jyefi kxm;vLUbn/

aemuf repftenti, Mmawmhay:v) memonf jywi fayguwvpc k tefwG &yum  
aysm½i pnvuclywði ½i jrL;pna tmvLUbn/

]tH Munprf, rreepV orð owfxm;rbt/ Munprf/ [ H taO;BuDuH  
MunvLUprf/ opyiawG tHawE! Owbaumi{u tceawE! jrpa&uvnf, ai&mi f



atmuqhtuifrs ajray:oll vtwcs&onfrhawmh ay:v) memvll opyifwuf  
aeus uav;rs;tzthomfrS tawmhuav; allumup&maumi fae\ / ollomf obnf  
toubatmi ty) oermaom olvuluav;rs;uMlum atmufrubifay:oll av;buf  
usatmifvtwcsvluN / aemuf u) fullwif xum a&SaemuD, m vshNunfvluonf

obnf ttraemuhaz;oll a&muhaeonf olh&Swif 0, smOlvpc&B 0, smOfxlvGf  
cg;uleftzhtlvpa, muftvlylvfae\ / 0, smON [ lbuWof awmifulef;cyfrifri h  
uav;qbllbfr; aom vobfr;vrfuav;&N / xlvrf\ xlvWof {&mrausmuWbuD  
wplwNES hxi f;S;yi buDwpyif&bnf / xltcluftweWof ay:v) memtzll urhay:wGf  
ta&muxluWof ae&mwvpa&mom &Dygu xhe&monf xlv&mrausmuW\ xlvf jzpay  
vtrfnf

ay:v) memonf ajy;&if usifvnpbivshf tzhtuul uofa&Sium tweWvluW  
nlnmpbfr pluxm;onh optcifprfrsm;tlum;rs uofjyib, boll xlvcbv&m  
vobfr;vrfuav;oll a&muhawmh olfrn armae\ / aemuf obnf awmifulef;uav;ull  
tfrf wuWluonf olmwWof olvixli jywifrs jri&awmh epehuav;xi&onh  
pausuhqmi onf wu, wuNunhawmh tawmaO;yguvm; [ k atmufrhvsuf  
avonf

xhemuf q, hfg;repUmaomtcg [ , &iWeftrbuD\ ceFrtoifrs em&D  
buDonf ajcmutsufwvd wvluavonf pem&DajcmutsuN aemufqhwpsuf  
twWofieep onf naepmpm;&ef acgifavmif uWwvluonf

wprep? Eprep? olrep/ a' :ay:v) onf rsuafnii Mukwium Murfjyifullzeyzi h  
acquWluN / xhemuf cyqWqWiyif xlv&mrSxi ceFrtoifqbllbfr;um tay:oll  
armNunonf optvfr'&shawmonfrn xi&fr; \ / wprepcef em;ull pGtaxmi fao; \ /  
aemufjyefvshum xrifpm;cef;xljyefDifvm\ /

jeepD [ kac:vlufr eepDifvmavmh . .

Jigwlr aemufusw, } [ kajmvlufojzih eepbu olfr;ac:&rnrfrSwif [ efyif  
vluhawm . .



]ae ae/ eifb;ac:zllrvlb;/ naepm b, ftc&pm;r, fqlvm olu&jymxm;w, /  
tckoltjyptulob&r, / aemulul tcs&f&atmifoic&epm , lygap/ obqif;vmwltcg  
olu&r&zk&f& E&E;E&aygir&lylpm;ygap) [ ktr&ay;vluN/

eepu ] [ kwulrr) [ kajymvlu&bn/ xltcluftwellu eep&rsu&f&u&a' :ay:v)   
vs&f&lu&n&v&ul&f& om awm&awm&N/

npmtly& tapm&llq&ltc&w&f eep&bnf aemulub&v&sum;rs txy&ltt&ce&  
q&bl wub&bn/ o&yg;py&rs&nf, E&E;E&aygir&lyl&w&w&v/ wux/ uav;rc&sm i&ly&  
t&cy) t&f&ays&f&f&w&mu& [ ka&w&v&vsuf w&tg;u&lttomw&e&f;zo&f&vluN/

x&hemufcP&uyifob&nf vel&zs&at&mr&N/

] [ , fb, f&amub&f;v/ b, fb, f&rv/ ord&ava& b, f&amub&f;v)

ob&nf ckw&at&mul&tp o&h&ow&x? b&w&x? a&w&aumif&x&r&u&e&f t&u&e&f&ll  
Munty& av&sum;rst&aj;y;qifum 0, smO&x&w&f t&v&ly&v&ya&e&om t&z&lu&w&f&x&bl  
ajy;av&N/

]rp&v&mw&f&rp&v&mw&f&v uav;rav; r&f&w&ml&ot&S&f [ ki&ll&ll&ll&jymly& . .

]r&lay;rs& y&ob&f;ovm; rob&t? ou ewfj&ntu vmw&mq&w&mh [ kw&f&ny&g/  
jzp&av uav;&, / c&yl u&e&r&u&ll&E&E;E&aygir&lyl& au&f&vlu&v&ll&ajymv&v&/ t&ck&ll&olu  
aumif&uif&f& ew&ol&g&aw&om&aw&G pm;ae&ly& aer&f&ay&g&f wu, f wu, } [ k w&ll&w&e&  
aeav&N/

t&z&ll&tu cg;u&bell &y&vlu&N/ ]ob&f;ly& [ kw&v&m;/ aumif&uif&u& [ kw&v&m;)  
t&z&ll&tu t&w&w&E&f&h&vlu&f&q&f&f, a&mi&pl&v&u&e&a&om aeO&i&v&f&w&mi&f&sm;q&bl tr&sv&f&x&if  
ar&om&lu&n&v&lu&bn/ aemuf&v&p&ae&mol&pt&pl&lu&lu&tu&m jy&ll&vsuf eep&N& bub&ll&jy&e&f&sh  
vlu&bn/

]at; [ h eep&w&v/ aumif&uif&u&v&uz&ll t&e&dq&w&e&mu&ll ob&f;w&me&w&w&, / 'g  
wu, f& } [ k q&lum e&w&om&r&w&aumif&uif& aemuf&j&z&f&h xi&f&f;vsu&f&om avw [ t [ t  
w&lu&e&on&f& llum;x&lu ausmu&f&w&mi&f&ay:w&f& olu&ll bl rv&at&mi&f&x&e&f&um &y&f&e&a&om

ao;ao;oG bo f o@metwptclqbl oN zxpauuauaom vufn&jzif n&jy  
vlu&vonf

eepuvnf ]ttr, / 'M&Y aumi&uifull wub&jy;vll b, &rv/ eepull 'M  
vlyb&vll b, f&wrv} [ k&ujimlyd ]rruar;&if yefue&w&q;zll rarlb&vll  
vrfav&uf cPx&ub&w, Mll ajymvlllyg} w&ftm;r&ium olqlyifull ausmay:oll  
cgwifvlllyd u&fjyifuzwv&uf awmi&uf&uav;q&blwuaom vrf&twll f ajy;x&uf  
o&f;avawm&onf

\*\*\*

(5) x\qef,aom upm;enf

]tr, fáv; ay:v\ memuav;&, forðvlyv\Lu\vm rrjzi hivelbñ;wmy}

eep\ u ausmu\w\B\q\B\ wufv&if ajymv\ubn/ x\c\se\lav;w\yif  
ay:v\ memon\ausmu\w\B\Day:rSrqi\fc\i\qi\fc\i ES hav\ñ\qi\fv\mcgp jzpf\

]velbñ;w, ? [ kw\vm;/ p\w\raumi\fygb\ rr&, / olayr, h rv\elygel\rr&, /  
orð\tw\lavwmh rp\&\fyge\ tare\toifu re\fr\B\aw&vnt, 'M\y\ p\&\f\w\w\vm\y/  
aemu\awmh orð\B, fawmh\q\ au mi\faumi\fr\er\er\ jye\&mu\fv\mw\mc\sn\fy\q\lavwmh rp\&\f  
Luawmh\B\av}

eep\ u av;r\vu\fu\ol\c\h\ f\m\w\h\yif awmi\ule\fa\tm\ub\ñ\ ajy;qi\fv\m  
&ifu . . .

] 'gayr\h\orð\av;obñ;wm rrr\rod\Lu\vm\y\ obñ;wm rrvnt\ rjri\fv\l\p\ b, bl  
r\svnt\ rjri\fv\lavwmh tr\ull\sm; azmu\fy\B\obñ;ovm;v\ wu, f . . .wu, } [ k  
ajymv\ubn/

ay:v\ memu aysm&I p\ñ\c\efaygu\ñ\ v\Lu\vm\on/

]y\lavwmh y\hewmy\ rreep\B\ 'gayr\h\txu\fu\y\vm r [ kw\bl\atmu\fy\st\qi\fv\m  
wmav/ op\yif\ay:uae qi\fv\mw\m}

eep\ ð\bn\ f\kw\w&uf &y\fv\Lu\fy\B . . .

] [ m/ bmv\y\w, }

]op\yif\uae qi\fv\mw\m/ jywi\fy\aygu\fu\aeav}

]t\h&m [ , } [ k\ajym\um\qu\ñ\ ajy;qi\fv\mc\&if ]orð\B\ ta' :rm;o&if b\majym\O\B  
rv\rob\B } [ k\w\Lu\N/

]otsi fvm;/ otsi &f telwlu ajm jyvlu r, fav/ tJ bawmh bmajymvqllvm rr  
o&wmaygh} [ kuav;ru &i jypthqllubon/

]tr, fav;/ wqwlrvlyvlufyge}

]bmjzpvllvl telwby:vlu}

]bmr&fjzpfygbt/ aeygap/ rajmygeV olbmajymrvl qllvmvntf oylrotsi fygbt/  
wu, fyg . . .} [ kajymvlu favon/ ay:v) memull tqrcapcsi fi ywvlufci fjzpn/

]vm orðav;&, V jrefref rrrth yefuefaq;p&mawGao;w, V odvm;}

ay:v) memu olufvupthiyif ]orð uaq;ay;r, fav} [ k qllwml eepdu ]tll  
r [ kwlvml/ orðuvntf} [ kuellufvlun/

twellumatmif wwlqwaeon/ tarthionf w&yl&yl usvsubon/  
ay:v) memonfeepd\vuarmi fulyll wifusypth zuvlubon/

]rr velbth;wmulyJOrfom&awmlr, fixiw, V 'gallumi hrrvluvmvlaygh. . .}

]jzpbav uav;&, f/ orðav; qmvntf qma&maygh 'gayrhrðzbcexrth rreV  
twl aygihelElyJ &r, fixiw, V orð&la':av;u orð npm qifvmrpm;wmul  
rbutubot odvm;}

]b, fvmEh frvJrr&V orðu [ by:a&mutaewmu]

]at;yg/ 'gayrth ou 'guh robot;avorð&V orðav; aygihelEth;ElyJ &wm  
pdlvraumif;bt;uG }

]tllorðawmhpdvraumif;rjzpbaygi V Orfawmi fomaO;}

]Orfomv, f[ kwlvml;/bmjzpvllvl}

]bmjzp&rv/ orðu aygi rleleEŋ;Eŋ BultuMlygŋ Nyðawmh rrelvnt twp m;&rŋ  
rlygŋ ' g twŋuf Orfom&wm oylrcufygbt}

]ordtzlawmh bmtwŋuf SOrfom&wm curfir [ kwlygbt} [ kepluajymon/

bmrS tqifweq mraom xybŋuav;uŋ BultuEŋ ŋavmuátmiŋ owŋom  
ay:v) memhtjzpluŋ awŋrðawmh &ixlwŋf wptqŋqŋ jzpaŋ;on/ ay:v) memuawmh  
jznŋnifpŋ & Mŋuavon/

]tŋ gu pm;enfwpŋrŋyŋ odvm;}

]upm;enf/ [ kwŋvm;}

] [ kwŋv, / Orfomwŋupm;enfav}

]bmawŋsm; avŋuŋajymaewmv) orð&, }

]tŋ gu upm;enfwpŋrŋyav rr&/ taz u oiŋay;clvm/ upm;&wm wu, f  
aysmp&maumifw, } [ kay:v) mem u jyeŋajzon/

]ordwŋav? i, fi, ŋuav;uplyð tŋ lupm;enf uŋ tjr lupm;vmwm/ axmuŋyŋ&&  
toif u rŋrBulawŋuŋ orðu oiŋay;awmh olwlvnt upm;Mw, / wclŋlygŋav}

]tŋ gu b, Mŋ/ upm;wmeŋawmh rwlygbt}

ay:v) mem u &, fyeŋon/ &, Nyðawmh oujyiŋvnt;cvŋuŋon/

Nyðawmh arŋiŋ pjyŋaelyjzpaom qntqma&mi ŋwŋf oŋrsuEŋuav;rŋ nŋvs  
aeonfuljri &ayon/

] Mŋav? orðwŋqulŋ omoenijktzluylwŋ twŋclypinŋawŋŋ ygvmmwŋ  
cŋŋ ŋaxmuŋuav;awŋŋp Nyð upm;wwŋvmlwvmav}

]cŋŋ ŋaxmuŋ . . }

] [ kwiv, / orbu t½lytuav; vtsi fwmav/ 'geY tazu tbvll pma&;  
vluiv, / 'gayrh ypinfawG a&muifmwamh t&lyawmhrygbt/ c&fifaxmuifuav;awG  
ygw, fll taLumifLum;pm&w, / 'geYllvhluvnf vllvll, r, fqlly) xnfay;  
vluivm/ tbnfvlef u upm;enf pçwmy)

] tif t] g bmupm;enf v/ rrzi hem;rvnfaygi }

eepdu pwlv&f hlvllajymon/

] &lvmayg/ 'Lupm;enf u Orfomp&m &flluzlyDpñ/ bmyjzp]zpfayg) [ k  
ay:v) memu acyvluily) orðwll t] llawnfu t] c&fifaxmuaw&Y pçly)  
Orfomwrf upm;Luw. . .} [ kqu&ajymon/

] t&f/ t½lyvtsi fwm c&fifaxmu&vllawmhOrfomp&m&f, frxi faygi }

ay:v) memu vuclyfvðvluily) &lvmayg) &lvmayg/ orðvnt tpuawmh  
raw&rbt/ rreepvly/ aemu&awmh tazu ajymjy&w, f [ kqlvluion/

eepdu ]' gjzi horðuvnf rru&ajymjyprfygO) [ kjzw&ajymvluN/

] [ m; [ m;/ orð ' c&fifaxmuaw&ulohzrvllvumu&Orfom&r, fav}

ay:v) memu atmifriDi&um;pñ qlvluily) ]o&f vG fygw, fr&ll [ k  
qu&ajymon/

eepdu ay:v) memtm; wtlvnb ai;arm Lun&if ]Mun&zeze&t} [ k  
qlvbn/ ay:v) memu. . .

] Mun&zeze&f r [ kvlt; rreepv aysp&maumi f w, } [ k qlvluily) t] llawnf  
upçly) orðwll 'Lupm;enf &vmvmayg) Orfomp&m&f &f&wm cu&avav aysp&m  
aumi f avavy/ tazu aumi f uilvlvbn;awmh axmuy&f;toifu r&f r&v&aw&Y  
use&pçlvltcgr&f r f ayg) [ kqu&ajymon/

]at; at;/ [ kvlv, / bmrsvh ttrfacifrllem;u tcefplwluav;xj xntcll  
xm;&wh tcrst jzpjzpfaygh [ keepdu a' goodES hqMLuon/

ay:v) mem oufyif; crrd\

]tpuawmh [ kvlygw, / tawmfcufygw, / ordwpa, muifwnf odyftm;i, f  
aewh tcrst jzpfvlygav/ 'dupm;entull upm;csi pdwf odyf&Bvmu aumi fwm  
vswmawcullvnt; vltisi hewlef;rv 'gej ord r&fxh ordrsuEhay:u rajcmufawcull  
jri&wm odyfref;wmuil o&wm&, / jywifaygufuae Munfmlufawmh odyfsvsh  
yef;culm;v&iciful jri&wm&, ? tJ hawmh S Orfomp&muil &hvwlvw, / Orfomp&m  
ulbm vlu&hae&fav wjcm;wplbuu [ muil ararh aewwlv, / t½lyvltisi fwmrst  
ayghav}

eepdu vnacsni f xu wufvmaomt vhuil rcs&ef Bult;pm;&if titej tokkuf  
ofh;\

]trsm;tm;jzifawmh odyfmlumygbt/ tckvl odyfropOf;pm;&bl ay:vmwmy/  
upm;aeus jzphaewmuil/ 'Denfu odyfcpzlaumi fwh upm;entrl ordef tazelqil 'gull  
odybuluwm/ 'gayrh clql upm;zll tazmrawmh entenfcur, haygh [ kajymlyb?  
]telwavy:vluawmh upm;rhyj xi lyg&lav} [ kquhajymon/

]eepdu tolxcul plwxu useqha&&wvluilyb wptclull qhizwvmluf  
[ ejzih] rfn ordav; ay:v) mem&ll rru 'U[ muilaumi faumi f upm;wwfvm;awmh  
rajymwwlbt/ aumi faumi f upm;r, fvlvnt rajymEil lbt/ 'gayrh upm;r, fuG /  
wwfoa&Orsvfoa&Gelyl upm;r, / wu, fvu, } [ ktm;wuba&m qlavon/

ay:v) mem eepdtm; Orfomtm;&zuvluilyb ]' grsrreepdu odyf[ efuswmy/  
ordwll odyfaymrfhaemf [ latmvlul\

eepdu ob, jzpfvsufuyif ]tif? aym&rhygy/ olayr, h rru hawmh  
odyftm;ruhehaemf olvm;/ rru upm;wmql bmrsvwlvwmr [ kvlbt/ 'gayrh ordav;eJ  
upm;zll tazm&atmi fav/ rr 'U[ mawmh wtm;Bult;pm;lyb upm;r, } [ kuwavy:vluilyb?  
olwEpa, mufo; rDzkbll Oifcnuav\







(6) wmoefupö

ol tly&muEHvmawmh cEpe&D&KcgeDlyD jzp\ / ol tcefywifsm; rñ taemuf  
buES h awmi buwlvif aeuhwmhri&ao; / jrlqllfaeaom ehuN aumifuif  
jymuhwmhri&onjzp&m , ael&moDwbom, mrfuulobn/

tcefuv;rñ , ck tenfi, ãtjron/ ehuçif avcãt;uav;uvnf  
wñOifwlvwvsvu&N / tjyibuwlvifum; i suuav;rsm; onf aysm&T pñ wppD  
jrnfvsvf&NlyD

ay:v) memonf jywifayguqobll aly:oñ;lyD i suuav;rsm; uñ pum;ajymon/  
xhemuf tããtmufu O, smOfxl ESfqdyifawllum;xbll olta': a&muES halyll  
jri&\ / xhllumih olufvuzwlvwvñ rsuEñopf tOwftpm;vsvuf olta':xh  
oñ;&ef tjrefyiqiãvon/

txyçhavsum;rs tajy;qifvmchom ay:v) memonf wltg;rsm;uñ [ ifvif  
zif x m;çbn/ pñwvpaVuuf aly;çlyãemuf avsum;wpçhçqifi tãã&oll  
xhãom wltg;uñçlyD ' ãfçelyvfxm;çlum O, smOfçbll vñhywãly;çbn/

xhççwçf oltefwãay:vbnf çg;uleftbñtESftwl ESfqDwvpcü iñunh  
aeon/ ay:v) memonf&Tjrl;pñ wçpçp&, &if olta':uñajy;zuñlvãv\ /

]tefwãay:vD tefwãay:vD ' ãñ reurçqñ orãawmh tvum;ae&if uñ Orfom  
aewmyl . . }

a':ay:vbnf olvnyifuñ [ ðav;çkm;aom aygifuñq, f tav;çhuñ  
qçsvuf uñ fuñw&ef tm;xlv&ifu ]ay:v) mem z, pñ/ Orfomwmuñ ' ãly  
vly&ovm; . . . } [ kaiguñrfvluon/

uav;ronf ajczm;axmuñ çsvlylyD [ hñonfS çefi uvsuf ]orñu  
vãwçpçif ' ãñvlylãraeEHvlyg telv&, / orãav telvulljywfaygufae

arw&f rav; ay:v) mem

xiviŋ

jriw&f awmh telw[ m axmuy&toifu reŋraw&f r[ kw&f m, ? telw[ m  
or&f ta': tppf jzpf&f, f aw&f y? telw[ m un&f wmvnf; oŋ&f ŋeawmh orŋu

eEupmuU yxrig;repwof Nihouph pm;aemUlyDaemuf a' :ay:vbnf pm;yf  
ay:oi [ hsonrsydbefvsu&om , i&umiBuEpaumifull rEphrhp vluun&if  
]eepD 'D) i&umiBuDawGb, fu Oifvmvmv} [ kcufxepa atmVUN/

eepD raelhu ay:v) mem\ tcef u jywifayguyf laeonull owrxm;chf  
x&umi h]rob; rr/ rDzkr&awmhwp&umi fr&gbt; } [ kajzVUN/

ay:v) memU ]orDqu , i&umi&aw&w, f telw&y:v) reufu  
tay:xyfr& tawmfr&sm; aw&w, } [ kOifajymvUbnf/

eepbnf xrif;pm;ybllreltyrsm; y&ef OifvmlyDrSuysmu, m jyet&ubn;onf/

]orDqu , i&umi? [ kwfm;/ b, fu Oifvmvmv} [ kwTlVnb ar;onf/

]tjyibuU Oifvmvmayg\ telw&y:v& jywifaygu&w Oifvmvmayg\  
w&Oifvmvmu&awmh orDjriVU&w, } [ kajzonf/

]jriVU&w, / [ kwfm;/ jciZumr&w&w&g;aw&ull nntz&fVubvm;/ [ i}

] [ kwuh telw&y:v) jciZumwpt&rs&bt;}

eepbnf reltyrsm;uU lyD wp&aguf OifvmjyeN/ oisue&onf wnlwnBuD  
jzpa&omVnf e&be\ / a' :ay:vU ]eepD rel&w&ull csxm;chD ay:v) mem&ltcef,uU  
c&subsi f&on;lyD jywifaygu&wU yw&cs/ w&g;aw&ull nnt yw&cs& aemuf eif  
reuftvly&awmh tcefw&f u&vlyD aq;jzefvUf / Um;vm;/ a&oc&sc&svly&em  
[ ktrel&y:vU&vonf x&emuf olwrtm;

]ay:v) mem/ t]D jywifaygu&w&w&w&f jciZumwyZll r&ixm;w, / igu  
Ow&m;&v&muU vly&y;w, / nntfu nntOw&m;uU ar&bew, / xifw, f . . } [ k  
ajymvUUN/

]orDow&m;/ [ kwfm; telw&y:v) ay:v) memonfrsuV&OH f vmatmit&t&t&m;  
oibn;\

[at;ayg/ tluvmulig oygw, / obyr, / jciZum ra&mu&ci&awmh' Dvltg;awG ylv&xm;Zlu nntfOw&m;ayg/ , i&umi&aw[m ta&E&it, Sufzpl&vmw/ roe&S f&wmw/ tji&f&use&f&ma&;tw&lv&n&f o&f&tE&m, f&sm;w, f&ay:v) mem}

[reup&pm;v&ly&f&if&n&n&f&zw&p&m 'Dt&all&umi&fy&g&wh&p&mt&ly&aw&G&i&gay;O&Dr, }

[zw&z/ [ kv&vm; telw/ aus&Z&twi&v&lu&vm telv&, / pm&zw&w&mu&ll or&D o&f&bu&lu&v&myl . . }

a':ay:v)onf tok&u&at&mi&f&i&y&i&bu&lu&v&ur&onf/ x&hem&uf Elw&cr&f E&p&cl&u&ll ap&heat&mi&f y&lv&x&m;v&lu&a&om&lu&mi&v o&N&cw&x&e&a&om rsu&E&hu&ll ay:v) mem jri&a&om&t&cg }or&D O&w&m;v&p&ob&h;wm p&lv&ra&umi&fy&gb&t telw&ay:v) a&em&u&ll or&D ' }y&wi&f&ay&g&u&f&aw&G&r&z&G&aw&my&gb&t} [ ka&lu&mu&ll&h&h& aw&mi&fy&e&v&lu&N/

olta':u bmr&f&yer&aj&ym/ e&lu&p&m pm;ly&D&on&f&x&v&n&f pum;w&p&c&e&f&r&S raj&ym aw&m&acs/ pm;ly&D&a&om&t&cg x&ll&mr&S&i& t&f&a&D&ce&f&x&b&ll O&i&ob&h;um p&mt&ly&fi, lu&av; w&p&f&f&u&ll&q&G ly&D o&lw&r\ab;ol&ly&e&v&monf/

[ay:v) mem? 'g cleu ig&aj&ym&wh&p&mt&ly&f/ n&n&f&t&ce&f&x&l t&c&ob&h;ly&D zw&ae&acs/ em&D&u&lu&m&f& n&n&f&y&p&in&f&u&ll ig&v&m&un&f&r, } ay:v) memonf , i&a&umi&f&w&p&a&umi&N O&D&ac&g&i&f&u&ll t&bu&D&cl&f j&y&x&m;a&om&y&lu&ll&v&S&f&un&f&ir&S . . }

[t&ll . . aus&Z&twi&v&lu&vm telv&ay:v) [ k&Or&f&om&t&m;& at&mi&v&lu&onf/ w&p&c&P tw&D&f&f&iy&i&f&ob&n&f p&mt&ly&u&ll li x&r&i&f&pm;ce&f&r&S&aj&y;x&u&f&if w&lt&g;u&ll ' ll&f&cel&y&lv&x&m;ch avonf/

a':ay:v)onf rsu&ar&ni&lu&kw&f cPr&O&q&ll&fa&ely&D t&ce&f&u&f&zw&f av&u&ob&h;um w&lt&g;u&ll&G&v&lu&onf/ ol&a&omf ay:v) mem&u&lu&m; raw&aw&mi&f t&x&y&cl&q&D&ll aj&y;w&uf ob&h;a&om o&N aj&col&u&av;rs&m;u&lb&m&lu&m;&aw&mi&N/

em&D&u&lu&ma&om&t&cg a':ay:v)onf O&w&m;u&ll&wi&f&lu&y&p&h& a&q&mi&f&u&ob&N rsu&E&h&x&m;j&zi&h&av&u&m;rs&m;t&w&ll&f&w&u&lu&m ay:v) mem\ t&ce&f&x&b&ll O&i&f&lu&v&G&f&i&f }t&ll . . telw&ay:v&, / or&D&w&p&ou&f ' }av&mu&f p&lv&D&i&f&pm;p&ma&umi&f&wm? zw&v&lu&umi&f&wm&S&f

wptgrS rawZt;bt/ 'pmtlyulzwzll telwby:v) orbuhy;wm oYDrfomwmy/  
, i faumi faw[ m olwajcaxmu fawf&fi 'gavmu rsm;wll[ mawCull o, fvmEh lvrtr, Mll  
rxic;bt} [ hom plwftm;xubebonhpum;rsm;uullum;vlu&av\

telwby:vlu cywniwnlyif . .

[ul . . awmlyglyD ay:v) mem/ nnt;toWawG xkwf, bY igllunir, / nntel  
rawm fawmhwq&if qm Aelwll qif&wll wawCull ay;vlur, } [ kajymvluN/

ay:v) memonf pmtlyfi, full rcscsi fscsi jzih csxm;chyd toWfxm;onh  
tcefi, lbubll vshmluN/

[axmuyh&toifu re rBuDawG xiwmxuf telwkiw yqtr, xiw, /  
olwUawmh 'DtOwawun&wm &szlawmi faumifowh [ kajym oujyifcs  
vluNyD) . .

] 'gayrY aemuqha&mu fvmwh tvsclypint; pnEpcbhc&rh a, muh;av; OwelY  
cybuDuDawOwzlyj ygwmuH/ 'gxuf telwby:v) omoemjlawCqu tvsclypint;st  
&z;vm; [ i } [ kar;vluN/

olta':onf thm;oi bth;um a'gojzpbth;aom trit&m ay:vmi  
ay:v) memu csutsif jyi fajymvlu&\

] [ kwiv, fav/ b, &z;rv/ telwby:v) orbu arhevlyg/ crfomwlbawG  
tbvll tvsclypint;st b, fawmrS&bt/ 'gayrhwptcgwptcg uawmhwnt;fav orbu  
telwby:v) crfomw, qlwmuH arlarhewm/ 'Dtcefxrh q&i fayglav}

a':ay:v) a'gojzih yg;pyf[ vlur&omvnt; bmpum;rSxulvmcl/ ay:v) mem  
uawmh obajymonhpum; bmrS rEplp&m rygoublyif quajymonf

] 'Mv/ orbajymcsi wvnt; tbvll omoemjlawCqu&wh tvsclypint;  
qlwmvnt; bmrS taotcm rajymEh lvmrS/ ul faw&r, xiwmuH rawlvmuawmY

aocsmw, fayg/ raw&b;v&xivnf rawygbt/ Orfomwrf upm;wvvnf tJ D  
tv&cyphnfawGtaLumifq&iftcuq&csnf/ tazelqll . . }

tce&ryif olta':u oltaztaLumif ola&srnf rajym&qbnuf ow&lyd  
&yv&u&onf tOw&xm;onh tcefi, &xbll tjre&cgijr&yv&u&lyd oNvuf  
EpboujzihoNa[ mifE&faom tOwuav;rsn;ullay& li xkw&u&avonf

Jenfent&awmh raumifbt telw&v/ b&m;Ow&ausnif&xci&zll aum&Zmom  
r0, &ift&eu&uav; b&av; jzpr&fayg/ clawmhordr&f&v&m tJg tuley}

a':ay:v)bnfay:v) mem xkw&v&maom tOwft&xnf uav;rsn;ullvuh&x&yf  
uav;jzih w&u&m v&u&n&onf/ tOwft&xn&rsn;rnf wpc&rs ay:v) mem&S h w&f&cs&yf  
xm; [ erf&w&acs/ aemuf obnf rsu&rn&ni Mu&kw&vsuf b&v&tt&q&ku tzm&tax;rsn;pbjzif  
tw&f&c&u&av;rsn;ullpp&aq;jye&avonf

[taumifqll [ maw&u&lor&Ow&xm;w, f telw) [ ay:v) memu ajym&u&lyd. . .

Jaxmuy&toifu re&f&ru&aw&tm;v&ll wpp&ht&opf 0, fay:v)u&v&m/  
rp&u&f&u olu&u&u&av/ olu aum&Zmr0, &v&ll b&m;Ow&ausnif&xj z&ey&olw&cs&yf&cyf  
Mum;ae&vnf Mum;ae&y&gap/ 'gawmD, r&f&yv&ll ajymw, / ol&ayr, h olw&ll raeygbt  
0, r&f&yg/ yp&v&m&O&u&u q&q&n&h&h r&bu&u&ub&w&ll v&ellw&w&w, f&q&v&m; olr&e&f&ru  
ajymw, / ol&ayr, h y&lu&q&h&vnf &v&v&my/ tJ&awmh aum&Zm0, izll y&lu&q&h&rsn;bu&D  
xn&r&f&yv&ll xi&u&w, &av/ v&ellw&w&w&h&t&w&u&ayg/ v&ellw&w&w&h&t&w&uf y&lu&q&h&v, f  
q&f&i&av oDr&f&om&z&u&umi {w&maygh [ kw&lb;v&m;} [ k&qu&ajym&ae&avonf

a':ay:v)u&awmh Mum; [ erf&w&acs/ tw&f&c&h&t&Ow&rsn;ull pp&aq;i tNy&w&f  
ay:v) membub&ll&kw&w&uf v&h&v&u&onf

[ay:v) mem/ ausnifawmh&ely&aygh

[ kw&u&ll aew&maygh telw&ay:v) Ny&awmh taz tJ . . . t&r&f&vnf oi&ay;  
w, &av}

a':ay:v)u rsufarfiuMukwMUN/ ]aumifNy) aqmifO)aygu&if nntf 'Dfi ausmifae&r, / nntful b, ftweifrni xm;&r, fqMvm ausmiftlyBuDrpivma[ m u qMjzway;v)fr, / tcktawmtwofawmh nntf wpfaem&Duf igla&Dfrni tokCuNy) pmzwyf&r, }

]ord) odfzwtsifvmygy/ o)ayr, h telw)ay:v) em;raxmitsifbt;qMvntf ordzmom p)wfx)uy) zwfygh, f telw)ay:v) p)wfx)uwifzw&&if Orfomz) odf r)u)k)pm;&bt;aygh pum;v)Bu)Bu)aw&Mumi)av/ odv;m;}

] [ kvifriygv/ ig, Nygw, / 'ge) \*Dvaum oiNy)vm;}

]o)vroi&ao;bt telw) ord)h \*Dvawmhord) odf)u)k)lygbt/ wjcm;v)aw&D) \*Dvu)h)w)mh Bu)k)lygw, / ord) pE, m; ententoi)z)tw, / b&m;Ow)ausmif)ri)w)D)w)h rp)fa&u oi)ay;w, av/ 'gayrh telw)ay:v), f 'gu)h)w)mh ord) v)w)M)u)tsif ygw, / wu, fyg}

]jzp&r)fiygy}

telw)ay:v)u rsu)k)u)l)ro)rom c)u)l)u)Ny)ajymon/ Ny)DrS. . .

]b, Mjzpjz)pv/ nntful \*Dv)D)tajc)h)vmu)awmh ww)at)ni) p)ep)fw)us oi)ay;z)u ig)D)w)M;ygyl)M)xi)fygw, / tcsyftvly)awmhww)ri)aygh [ k)q)u)ar;on/ }

] [ kv)u)h telw) axmuly)h&toifu r)ef)u)aw)u ord)u)l oi)ay;ygw, / 'gayr, h tawmf p)w)vp)ny)gw, f telw), / rp)u)if)ku)tu)u)u, b)u)G) f v)sh)w)it)cg ty)u)l)fw)aw)mi) wjcm;v)aw)ef)w)l)bt/ Ny)aw)mh rp)u)D)u)l) u)aw)mh O)u)l)csy)w)w)ri)S tem;v)w)vm oi)er, fqMvm;/ b, [ mu t)if)w)aw)mh r)ob)t/ rp)u)l) [ m)D)ref u)aw)mh y)q)pu)l)uf)pu)tsy)w)aw)mh oi)z)u)l)rv)l)bt;v)ajymy)gw, }

]at;av/ u)l) t)j)M) t)cu)ft)ch)aw)mh r)aw)ml)bt;aygh ay:v) mem / nntful tcsyftvly)ig)u)l) w)l)ly)oi)ay;r, / nntf tcsu)ft)jy)k)w)aw)mhww)l) [ ef)w)ly)gbt}

ay:v) mem u) ½kv)w)w)uf)ay)M)u)lon/ }



] 'D E f n oi f ay; Murvlygy/ 'gayrh odlyd roifzplygbt/ tcsuftjykwfusawmh  
tcsyftvlyxuwamif oabmuVUao;wm telw&V aygirlezkwlvwm poif, f  
vlyfawmh olwku b, belb, forsvlyfcsif rwlublav/ 'geY tcsyftvlyftwuf  
qmwlef jii fMucMueY orduh wplywrfn wphnaepd olw&V rDzkrfnyl tvshus  
oi f ay;r, M qh jzwluw, / tck Elacsmuvuazmentel ozefoduVlyentyl  
oi&ao;w, }

] Elacsmuvuf eY ozefoduV/ tif? 'gultnf rLumcifjiV&rfnyl xiyg&V  
[ k qLum cPrO pOfpm;aelYd ]eufzeuf ullem&Drfn iglqDvmlYd em&Duf pmzwjy/  
tJ rwdciftc&ul 'Dtcef&Sf/ AR [ tel pae reufawrfn ullem&Df usm&if rDzkrfn  
eep&Y tcsuftjykwfoi&r, / wjcm;reufawrfnawmh iglqDvmlYd tcsyftvlyfoi&r, /  
naeyh fawu \*Dwoizh nntwuf q&mwpa, muf csufcsifn;&r, } [ k t j w f  
qLum xih&mrSxavon/

ay:v) memu ]telw&ay:v) telw&ay:v) orDrn aezhtc&awmif c&fxm;awmh  
bt;vm;} [ k txwvvef ar;vLubn/

] aezh, M uav;&, / bmutqVwvml/ nntwpc&vM ae aewmyl r [ kwf  
bt;vm;}

] [ kwlygw, fteiw&V orD' gawG vlyfawwh wpc&vM toufawmh 1/2aewmaygh  
'gayrh ae aewmawmh r [ kwlotaygh tlyfawlefuvnf toufawmh 1/2aewmyl/ 'gayrh  
ae aewmawmh r [ kwlotaygh orDajymwhezqVwmu vlyfcsifwmuVlyz&v/ tjiyfxuf  
upm;wmmw pmzwlvwm ul tzmom pdvxfhfiwifav/ awmi fulefay:wuVwmmw eep&Y  
pum;ajymwmmw raelu orDjzwlvmmwh vrfxrh&vM t r fawGt allumi f, vlawGt allumi f,  
tphvifozh pprf;wmmw tJ gawG vlyfawwul aewmvh ajymwmmw telw&ay:v&V  
tou1/21/21/2aewmuhaew, M rac:bt}

a' :ay:v)bnf pdvfwVmovhacgiff, ullarmvLubn/

] ay:v) mem/ nnt [ m wu, h &fir&Df; uav; ygy/ nnt, ull upm; c&f oi f awmf  
atmi fawmh ay;rfaygh olayr, h nnt, ull \*1/2kvpLufxm;lyd ynmoi f ay;wmu h igDw&m; vM  
igu vM hcsifcsif, lqxm;ovh nnt, uvnf, nnt, Ow&m; ull odwvwhit aeel 'gawuul  
tv [ ó jzpa tmi f vlyfyp&ifausZ; uef&musr, M odpcsi fw, }

ay:v) memonf tHt m;oi fob;onf

]telwāy:v&, / telwāy: b, m&lyNy) ausZt uefEi rōv/ or) telwāu  
cpfvnfcpw, / Nyāwmh telwā [ m axmuy&toifu rēfBu)vnf r [ kwfygbt/  
ta':wpā, mufyDpā}

]at;? aumi fNy) 'gzi hausZt rlvh t jyktrrē r vlyfrēll ow&cm;aeaygh [ kajymum  
wktg;qbll vshxūob;onf

av&um;wpDuāvmuā&mu&S aemu u wlewle, if, ijzi h vsfac:vūobnh  
toluav;uūm;&onf

]telwāy:v) or)ypinfawū b, f . .b, f [ mawūll ay;ypāpcsi w, f qūvm  
rajym&ao;bāv}

a':ay:v) oujyifcsoull ay:v) mem ūm;vū&onf /]at;/ i gajymzll arāevll  
ay:v) mem/ 'āeY aeVnfvpe&D&f wi rbu wūll Nūxjāy;v&f, / nntOw  
awū wpxnrs igwreY oi hwmfvm r&bt/ 'gawūbm nntOwāp&&if igDw&m;  
v&O rausy&&musr, }

ay:v) mem oujyifcsvūN/ obnf pOw&m;qbnh pum;Bu)uū  
rBūllūcsi /

]telwāy:v) cPav; aeygO) / telw&, f 'Dw&m;qūvh pum;Bu)deY ywūouV  
Orfomp&m enfvrfuav;rs; r&āwmūlv m; . . }

]bm}

a':ay:v)bnf tHt m;oi pā armūnūvūobnf / Ny)V)frsuEne&vmum csmce  
vshf a'goESiqifob;āif ]ay:v) memaem/ ei hwmfawmf t½ātaowe} [ k rme  
chvonf

yitlv&om txyctf cefuav;xlv&um; ay:v) memof aemuf&zh  
ulvm;xif ay:w&f ypxif&svlufon/ oltzif tou&S ae&jcifonf tq&tp r&om  
Ow&m;Bw&vpcul&xrf&qmi ae&oublom jzpf&csawm&rnf [ kxif&vonf/

] 'g [ m t&taowefw, &, M&rxi&ygbf} [ katm&arum oufyif&sr&ly&. . .

] 'Dw&m;q&wh up&welywouly& Orfomp&m bm&w, fq&lv&m ajym&cl& awmi f&yef  
wmyf [ m] [ kaw&faerd&/

rep&aygif&sm;p&nyif ay:v) memof N&rboupb& xif&ber&/ o&N rsu&v&f  
tp&bnf ty&may:w&f wif&xm;onh a&lu&u&G f tOw&f&qb& roufom Munf&vsuf  
&&/ x&hemuf twell&umrsjznf&nif&pb& xif&mr&xi tOw&f&sm;u&lonf&qnf&avonf/

]Orfomp&m&, M&f bmwpc&rs pOf&pm;v&f&ygv&m;/ tif Ow&m;ausy&ely&  
tv&ly&ly&ly& q&w&litcgr&f Orfomz&awmh&f&gw, f&av} [ k&El&v&f&S&kw&f q&f&ly& toluav&rs&f  
x&atmif&, M&ur&vonf/

\*\*\*

(7) ay:v) mem cl&onh t jypf Prsm;

aeXwp&em&D&w f a' :ay:v) ES h olw r wltm; wi r bu t r ES h r l Du ce b a 0; aom  
q l l bu d av; i g; q l l fo l v l u y & avon /

ay:v) mem tw l u f t o w f t p m; t o p r s m; c s y & o n h r n M u k o l t m; v h t z l l t e n f  
E s h t r s m; p l v l v y & n; p & m j z p & \ / t m; v h y b o n; a w m h a' :ay:v) r n a y g u i v l q b l  
r b a w m i b a y: j z w a v o n u i v m & m u a j r r m a y: a & m u f a w m h a r m [ l u E f t e, p n o u j y i f c s  
& o v l t m; t i f u e t r f v s u f t y e f a j z & o n /

o k w l w t & D \ v l t y c s u r s m; u l j z n p e f a y; & e f w m o e f u s a o m t a & m i f p m a & ; r s m;  
r f i v n f r s u E h r s m; e l v s u f a y: v) m e m t a l u m i f & , p & m a r m p & m j y e b a j y m p & m a w g  
w p l y w p a c g i f b u d u s e & p l u \ / a y: v) m e m u l l w l r f i r l t a u s e y b u d a u s e y f v s u f  
1/2 e f v u a o m t l y n j z i h j y e c l n /

t a & m i f p m a & ; w p a , m u f t m; j u l l u l t o w f t p m; q i b a y; z l l t v f c h y p i n f a w e y  
a x m u y l b & ; t o i f u r e f r b u d a w l u v l l b , b o r s & & m u c k v l q l l x l p w l l e D i l y d  
t o p p u p u c s n f 0 , & w m a w m h w u , b a s n z l a u m i f w , / u l l e r a w m l v l l v h n s y f  
x m; & w m w l j z e c s y d j y e c s y & w m w l r & b a w m l o t a y g l a y s m p & m b u f y } [ l y i f a j y m c h o ; o n f  
r [ k w l v m; /

a p s 0 , b x l u & o n h r n n a e y l l f w p l y l l f v l l u e f a v o n / x l a e m u f n a e p m p m; l y d  
t e l w b a y: v) t r e d c s i f t r f t v n b n; c l u f 0 , s n o b x l w f t z h b u d w f E s h p u m; a j y m & o n f  
r f i v n f a y s m p & m a u m i f o n / e e p l y e f u e f a w a q; i t l y d a e m u b a z; 0 & e l v m w l f e e p E s h  
p u m; p j r n f a j y m a e & o n f r f i v n f a y s m p & m y i /

t b h b u d w f u a y: v) m e m t m; o l t a r t a l u m i f t h o z G l y l r s m; o z G f a j y m j y  
i v n f a y s m l \ / e e p l u v n f o c s p a o m t a r? a r m i l u a v; E s h n d u a v; r s m; a e x l l & m  
a j c m u r l l r a 0; a o m j a c s m i l u m; } a c: v , l a w m l / 2 u a v; t a l u m i f r s m; u l l a j y m j y o n /  
w p c s e l w f a' :ay:v) c g l y l y g u x l t & y l o l a y: v) m e m t m; t v n a c: 0 r n f [ k v n f  
a j y m o n /

]olwlemrnfuav;awlu csp&muG H orDq&if Buturfiy/ t, mfgEef wH zavm&mb, M wH tupw, fm wH wH wlemrnfepDqHvmBuDuHwmhrlef,w, }

]tH rreepDuvnf/ b, ES fr [ kvfwmaWgajym&wmv/ brijzpfvHv}

]wjcm;emrnfaw&HrvSvaygf rru tBuDqHr [ kvfwm;/ yxrqHargwmqHwmh taru OwHawbomaw&nf oyrzwao;awmh OwHxlu emrnfsvsuav;awG rodo;blaygf

olayr, fiorDuawmhheepDqHwlemrnfuHButuW, / rr&D emrnfuHButuWvm}

]uv, &pfqmarb, M qHw emrnfuum ButurfiyxiW, / tJ Demrnfq&if trsm;BuD yHumi fr, / tJ DemrnfstqHcelW, haem}

ay:v) memu &, haeon/

]b, MlrqHv/ [ pHyZlbm qHwlemrnfst r [ kvfwmuHOrfom&r, irr&D}

] [ pHyZlbm/ [ kvfwm;}

] [ kvfw, / tJ g rpiuDU&D emrnfav/ ola, muSn;u oluH [ pHy vH ac:wmuH olu rButuob; wH wptcg wptcg ola, muSn;u [ pHy.. [ pHy vH Eptcef,qiV ac:vH&if aemuwptcef;u [ ta&; vH atmVluVtr, M xiBowH tbvH oluH [ ta&; vHywvnt; rButuob; wH eepD rebolHrsuEhwG ftjyH&muVmon/

]orDu ajymvnt; ajymwwW, luG / orD o&Hvm;/ rrav tclajymvH [ pHy [ pHy qHvmuH pOfpm;HyDom r&, r&if eepDqHw emrnfBuDuH b, hawmhS Buturfi r [ kwib;/ tawmh tclsrOrfom}

½kvfw&uf&yvluHyD tHbonHrsuEhjiHay:v) memuHunfvluHm. . .

]ay:v) mem/ tck . .tck [ Hupm;enf;uH upm;awwvm;/ [ kvfwm;/ rremrnf [ pHyZlbm r [ kvfwmuHOrfomzHv} [ kjzwAr;vluHon/

ay:v) memu rsuŋarŋi MUKVIVLUYD&S, MUVN/

]tifaygh rreep&V/ [ kvivmaygh orŋu Orŋomvrf upm; aewmaygh 'gayrY  
t]gu rpOf;pm;&bbay:vmwh Orŋomp&mvll xiv, ŋv/ odv;rr/ 'l[ me] upm;ae  
uswhcguaswmh tbvll Orŋomp&mu ll &ŋaeluwmayghav/ tbvll] wpcgwphav  
r&ŋbbe] awllvwvmaygh trsm;tm;jziŋq&iŋv b, f[ mrsŋrqll Orŋomp&m wpcŋ  
wphavawmh tlr&ŋewmy] pŋv&ŋvu&ŋ&ŋif taotcsm awllvmcsn]y]rr&]]

]at;/ [ kvlygvtrr, }

eepu ob, raysmuŋacs/

n &ŋem&Dwŋfay:v) memonf tycef, olwubn/ jciZumrsm; ra&muŋao;í  
avŋi]yvwŋeaom tcefi, ŋav;rŋ rŋt]uifym ytluvŋayon/ ay:v) memonf  
tvllvŋx;m;aom jywifaygu]Eŋaygu]llai;arŋMunŋon/ olomf olzŋ ŋawm]zŋŋ

oltOwft;pm;rsm;ull cŋwum aoaoo]y]oy] acgu]y]ŋ b&m;&ŋŋ? za, mi fwl]ful  
rlwfi ty&mx;bll wubn/

ytluvŋaom ukwiŋay:wŋfb, ŋmv;vŋES hty]raysmE]ll b]rnrŋUmonfod  
oltxif em&ŋy]g]rsm;pŋ Mawmh ty&mxu tomavŋqifc]y]ŋ tcefuzwfi  
prf&i]favŋuclum tOifw]t;g;ullzŋ]vlubn/

txyc]r]bu]wŋlum; ta&ŋbu] c]t]r]jywi]r]S O]ŋeaom va&mi]uav;r]sty  
arŋi]y]efae\ / vu]D]vuf, mrsallumufuzŋ ftarŋi]xlul]Zw]r]w]fi v]p]v]s]1/2]vlubn/ŋ  
va&mi]ŋ]lumi]fav;t]w]l]f;jywi]faygu]q]b]ll v]ŋ]c]h]von/

]jywi]faygu]wŋf jciZumv]r]r]n]l[ k ol O]w]O]g; arŋ]v]i]c]h]om]v]n]f r&ŋ]cs/  
o]ŋ]m]wŋf t]y]i]b]u]r]ŋ]um; ew]ŋ]r]b]y]y]i]f]x]l]u]v]ll v]ŋ]us, j]y]e]ŋ]om avmu]ll]j]ri]ŋ]on/ŋ  
y]h]E]ŋ]eaom o]y]g;j]y]i]E]ŋ]h]v]u]u]av;r]sm; tat;"gw]z]i]h]y]u]j]z]ef]ay;r]n]h]av]c]ŋ]t]u]av;  
ok]v]j]z]l;aern]ull]obn/

jywi]faygu]ftem;ol] uy]ŋ]ŋ]y]ŋ] t]y]i]b]ŋ]c]s]m]i]f]Mun]h]v]l]u]awmh jywi]f\ atmu]p  
wŋ]f]y]i]fa' :ay:v]ŋ avomaq]m]i]ftay:u r]ŋ]x]m;aom o]ŋ]r]ŋ]us, j]y]e]ŋ]bu]ŋ]u]ll]aw]vl]u]f

&\ / pjritu0fonf oltm; aofaqmivsubn/ tjiifbourfiq&if b, favmuf  
aumi f,vlufrv/

obnif allumu&MumuiveiveES tyif aemubll v&nMunivluobn/ p  
tar&ni fwof wp&ae&mq&lv&f tv&elytluiv&om tcef,uav;ES hyl yltlu&aom olt&y&mu  
uav; &bnf/ oES loitcef olt&y&mwvltMum;w&f aMumufuz&G f ar&ni frn&aom  
uE&h&Bu&D&bnf 'gu&ll olvuf&sm; qe&lv&efi prfNy&D&on;rs a&muir&n/ ol&a&D&fr&navmh  
va&mi ES hav&cs&t;ES hav&omaqmi fr&ny&e&Bu&D &ae \ /

olt&y&muav;om tjiif&n&v&f? Ny&D&awmh v&aw&om tjiif&x&uft&y&ww&lu&v&si f  
b, favmu&aumi fr&nenf/ taemu&bours&n &hew&lef,u \*&D, M&Q mwv&D q&bbn&f  
tq&kv&a&m\*gj&zi&h ruse&fr&rm&j&z&p&ae&i tjiif&rt&y&on/ 1/2kv&v&u&f ay:v) memonf  
txy&f&ny&wif&em;w&f t&pd&t&sv&vx&m;aom t&v&j&z&lu&D&rs&m;u&ll o&n; i ow&on/ x&tt&v&f  
rs&m; r&n aqmi f,0w&ft x&n&fr&sm;j&z&p&i a&E&g&r&n o&f&x&m;j&ci f&j&z&p&onf [ k eep&lu olu&ll ajym&j  
z&on/

cy&B&D&zi&yif ay:v) memonf ar&ni f&w&D&pr&f i p&t&v&fr&sm;q&bb&ll o&n;onf  
x&tt&x&rs cy&f&x&lt&td&d (a' :ay:v&N om;ar&f&uk&wt&u&x&n&on&h) t&v&Bu&D&wp&cl&u&ll ar&B&m  
t&j&p&iv&y&ef a&G&on/ x&hem&uf (yg;v&efi tx&w&f bmr&yg [ ei r&B&om) t&v&w&v&pc&lu&ll  
tz&h&v&y&ef a&G&j&ye&N/ p&t&x&ly&f&fr&sm;j&zi&h jyn&p&h&om&t&cg ay:v) memonf p&v&f&lu  
ays&mv&su&yif va&mi Di&on&h&j&y&wif&q&bb&ll j&y&e&v&mc&N/

Ny&D&v&G&f w&tg;&G&u&ll tom r,v&lu&Ny&D vu&x&lu t&x&ly&f&fr&sm;u&ll at&mu&em;p  
tr&h&ay&:o&ll x&h&od&f i csv&lu&N/ x&hem&uf olv&n&f av&on&x&lu&v&lu&fum j&y&wif&u&ll  
tom&j&y&e&f&v&v&f&N/ ay:v) memonf [ h&f m 'D [ mrs&m;u&ll o, faqmi&v&ME&ll on&h t&E&G f  
aj&c&x&mu&fr&sm;j&zi&h, i&f&umi&fr&sm;u&ll r&ar&acs/

at&j&rc&sr&f&omy&gay&w&um;/ ay:v) memonf Or&f&om&v&efi [ h&rs on&rs av&on&u&f  
u&c&i&fr&S vw&q&w&cs&t;aom&av&u&ll w&O&Bu&D&h&lu&f 1/2&sr&on&f ol&aj&c&x&mu&f o&yr&lu  
wu&R&w&u&R&v&rn&ol&u&v&n&f ay:v) mem o&ab&mu&sr&bv&ll o&yr&h&j&y&e&lus, Bu&D&u&ll [ h&x&ly&f  
on&x&ly&f E&sp&ac&gu&f ol&ac&gu&f j&y&e&f av&on&u&f&on&f

y&tl&uf av&ni&f&v&v&om olt&cef,uav;x&rs x&lu&v&m&aom&allumi v& pavom  
u&G&fus, Bu&D& t&om&r&n pr&x&t&ube&j&ci f&j&z&p&on/ tr&h&rs&v&n&f us, v&S j&y&e&v&S

vrturfvnf; allumup&mrvf aemufqhwof tv&auseyph oujyifcsvlutlyd  
om;arjtuar& may:wof tjc;tyfwpcu&cguf acgittvly? aemufwvfwpczih  
tz&lylum ac&cuav; vs&lyd ty&lv&v\

ljciZumaw&ra&mu&o;wm Orfomw, / r[ kv&if ig 'lv&frst &rnir [ kv&of  
[ kaumi&uif&mlu, frm;u&lykw&wf ykw&w&un&if q&vlunv

atmufxyf avomaqmi&S h uyfv&u&om a':ay:v& tcefw&fuum;  
a':ay:v&onf nOwftu&S&bu&ES v n&zyeyuf u&jymu, m O&w&vlunv  
ol&su&E&um; allumu&vel&ojih jzlzy&zla, mf jz&pa&\ v&e&onh wpr&ep&celluri  
obnfw&e, i&omt&ojih&wif&bx&hw, lv&e&f, q&u&e&onv

jtay:u& jref&re&w&u&e&prf/ rif&a&m rif&taza&m/ r&e&fr&aw&g b& avomaqmif  
tr&ay:rn wpa, mu&a, muf&a&mu&a&ew, / ye&f&u&a&ew&u&ovm;? b, fu&aw&u&ovl  
robt/ t&fu&ae&lyd ta&S&bu&ft&xyc& c&t&f&ywif&u tx&u&Di&&i&w&may&g& txyc&h  
bu&fw&u&w&h&w&g; u&h&w&mh&a&om&w&fx&m;ly& at; jref&re&v&ma&emv jref&re&f

x&hemuf taw&mu&av; mu&aw&mv ar&S&r&S ar&S&r&S&jih wjz&nf&jz&nf ty&f&ay&mp  
jy&ae&lyjz&pa&om ay:v) memonf r&ba&mi&w&pc&ES h to&b&h&ca&mu&mh ve&E&v&ma&v\  
ol&su&v&frm; u&h z&O&unv&lv&aw&mh ol&te&w&of av&sum; axmi&f wu&ba&om wif&bu&h  
aw&onv/ tb&bu&w&e&fv&nf jywif&ay&gu&fu&u&g&f tr&ib&u&ol x&u&vm&q/  
olta':vnf tz&bu&ae&mu&fu tjyif&v&S&f&mu&n&ae&qv

tel&w&ay:v)u [ay:v) mem/ 'g bmv&ly&w&mv} [ kv&S&fat&mv&vlunv

ay:v) mem ty&f&si&f&w&j&jih xx&lv&vlunv/ ][ if rp&v&mw&v&v tel&w&ay:v)  
on&av&mu&f tx&w&v&ve&bu&u& mu&n&ra&ey&ge&v or&dr&in \*SD, f[ mw&v&v&v t&q&kw&ema&m\*g  
r&g&gbt/ tx&r&in yiv&e&f t&lv&v&e&f;v&ly&/ a&m\*gy&h&aw&e, lv&mw&h, i&aw&e&O&i&E&h&at&mi&f  
jywif&ay&gu&fu&u&w&mh&v&fx&m;cl&y&gw, i tel&w&ay:v)

wif&bu&onf 1/2kv&w&u&f av&sum; r&S&jy&e&qif&of&onv/ tb&bu&w&e&fv&nf r&dt&fu&u  
a':ay:v)tm; vs&f&ay;&if ol&om;en&f;w&yif&tvsif&jref&qif&v&vlunv;av\

a':ay:v)vnf, tb&bu&u&om; tz&qif&of&onft&x&do&E&w&cr&fu&ol&u&lv&ae&lyd



]ay:v) mem/ t]gawluh csutsifay;vlu]prf/ NyDawmh Oic&f wu, hawmf  
&fir&f; y) [ kcu]xep&f q]vlubon/ aemuf ay:v) mem Oifvmawmh r]t]f]u]u]f]v]suf  
txy]f]ce]f]bu]f]v]h]v]mon/

ay:v) memtz] at;jrcsr]fomaom t]y]i]bu]f]s jye]D]i]v]m]o]n]j]z]p]f] y]h]t]  
t]ou]h]s]u]y]v]s]u]h]n] / o]h]o]m]f]o]l]r]n]n]f]n]l]a]w]m]h] ou]j]y]i]f]&]s]h]u]b]o]m] c]s]r]a]w]m]h]o]n]f]

av]s]u]m]x]d]f]o]h]a]m]u]f]v]i]f]a':ay:v]u ]ay:v) mem/ 'h]t]z]h]a]w]m]h]n]n]f] i]g]e]l]t]w]l  
t]y]e]m]a]y]r]h]n] v]m]t]y]f] j]c]i]z]u]m]a]w]g] e]u]j]z]e]f] a]m]u]f]v]h]r] / r]a]m]u]c]i]f]a]w]m]h]n]n]f]  
b] / f]h]n]a]w] / q]l]v]m] o]e]h]l]w]h]e]m]r]h]n] x]m]z]u] i]g]o]w]a]m]v]h] / l]q]w] / } [ k]c]y]q]w]f]q]w]f  
q]l]u]h]a]v]o]n]f]

ay:v) memv]n]f] y]i]bu]h]u]v]u]n] /

]te]w]h]v] [ k]v]v]m] / te]w]h] t]y]e]m]a]y]r]h]n]v] / [ m] te]w]h]v]y]v] te]w]h]v]y]v]  
o]y]c]p]z]h]u]m]i]f]w]h] te]w]h]v] o]r]b]u]a]v] w]p]a] / m]u]h] / m]u]e]l]t]w]l] t]y]c]s]i]a]e]w]m] / t]a]w]m]y]f]  
w]p]a] / m]u]h] / m]u]q]l]v]m] u]h] h]t]r]x]u]a]v] / a]x]m]u]y]h]a]a] / t]o]i]f]u] r]e]f]r]u]b]a]w]e]h]a]w]m]h]  
t]y]z]t]w]m]a]y]g]h] t]h] w]u] / y]f] j]c]i]z]u]m]a]w]g] r]a]m]u]h]o]w]m]u]y]j] O]r]f]o]m]r] / v] te]w]h]u]m]  
O]r]f]r]o]m]b]t]v]m] / [ i] }

a':ay:v) b]m]r]j]y]e]r]a]j]m]a]w]m]h]a]c]s] / a]j]c]v]s]f]u]s]u]j]z]i]l]o]m] a]a]s]u] a]v]o]n]u]b]h]n]  
a]v]a]w]m]h]o]n]f] t]r]e]q]l]v]i]f] a':ay:v]h]n] b]m]v]y]h]r]e]f]y]i]f] r]o]a]w]m]v] ay:v) mem  
a]m]u]f]u]w]n]f]u]q]l]v]i]f] ay:v) memt]m] / a':ay:v) t]j]y]p]a]y]o]n]f]h]n] / c]k]t]b]u]h]f]o]n]f]  
w]w]d] t]b]u]h]f]j]z]p]o]n]f] o]l] t]j]y]p]a]y]o]n]f]u]h] q]l]v]m]b]t]s]j]r]s] h]o]v]h] o]a]b]m]x]m]o]n]f]t]w]l]f]  
t]h]t]m]o]i]h]n]f]v]n]f] / c]k]t]b]u]h]f]o]n]f]w]w]d] t]b]u]h]f]j]z]p]h]n] /

a':ay:v) b]m]v]y]h]r]e]f]r]o]b]n]f]h]n] t]h]o]p]m]a]w]m]h]r] [ k]v]f]y]g]a]c]s] /

\*\*\*

(8) ay:vD mem tvnbfh; jicif

rsm; rLumrlyif [ , & i fweft rBuü pnfurfao0youbll jzpfvmon/ a' :ay:vD  
rlvu csrsvfxm; aom pnfurf rStum; r [ kw/

ay:vD mem tcsyftvlyioibn/ pE, m; wD usibn/ tokLufi pmzwbn/ rDzibef, xlvDf tcsuftjykvavhmon/ r& ygon/ obomf ay:vD memonf p  
vlyifef, rsm; wDf rlvu owfsvfxm; aom tcsf jynatmiawmh b, ae& mrs rvlfac/ oE  
pLubovll aeztwuf tcsy& on/ tallumifum; aep0vlyif naeyllf em& yef  
Epsurs ajcmub& kcsbnf telw ay:vD w m; jrplywlyixm; wmr& r [ kwlvDf  
ay:vD mem obululwm olvlyEh aom olyll ft c& jzpfvmaomallumi hjzpn/

uav; ull prDtm; vyc& ay; xm; jicif r& ay:vD memtm; tvlyrs em; cD ay; onh  
oabm jzpvavoavm/ olwnfr [ kwf ol telw ay:vDtm; ay:vD memES h vGv& mWf  
em; cD Baponhoabm jzpvavoavm/ pOfpm; zG jzpn/

wu, fawmh Zvll fyxrwpyll f vlvlyif a' :ay:vD r& jwu, h & n r& n; ygyawmh  
[ katm& onf rBu r aygi f, rsm; cly jzpn/ pmzwc& ES h tcsyftvlyioic& rsm; NyDqLwll f,  
r& awmh bmrsvlycsi p& v r& awmh tmif tm; tiulecrf, yiyefi use& p onom rsm; cN/

rDziks eepu olxubmygon/ tm; tiulecrfonlvnr& yiyef  
onlvnf, r& AK [ tae& S h paeae rsm; onf ol t zll aelx; ae r w rsm; jzpnlygon/

[ , mi fweft r rBu ES h tedtem; ywDef usi lvDf ay:vD memES h upm; & ef  
uav; rsm; r& hcs/ t rBu vnf, & n\ tpe lvDf jzpn/ redra0; t& ylvDf tjcm; t r rsm;  
& h onlvnf, xlt r rsm; wDf ay:vD mem & G lw r ef; uav; vnr& a, musm; uav; vnf,  
r& obomf ay:vD mem uawmh p twuf tenji, rD p& vftaEhuft, S jzpf [ ef  
r& hcs/

Jordtzll uprygbt, rreepD orbu vrfavubh; lyD t r faw& vawLul  
Mun& if aysmfwmy/ vawLul orDcpfw, / rraum [ i] [ kay:vD) mem u ajymwv  
on/

]tif/ cspfw, fawmh rajymEil lo/ tm;vluawmh rcplo} [ k eepu  
wibqwfqwfjeyjymon/

om, maom naeylfrivlyif ay:v) memonf olul wpae&m&mol wpckck  
clifi vt&ef awmifawmifyeyef ajymaeonul aw&wwfon/ obnf wpae&m  
r[ kwf wpae&mol vrfx&avonucsi&eon/ pol tlmcP vrfx&uf  
av&u&ifuyifobnf p v&u&ES haw&u&icifjzpon/ ay:v) mem tz&awmh x&u  
tjcm;v&u& b, E&pa, mu&aw&chaw&u& oltz&v&u&q&bnfr& p v&u&om jzpn/

x&u&u&onf ukvtu&snf teu&u&u& o&w&v&uf y&om;O&xy&u& aqmi&xm;  
on/ pt&m&E&pc&rnf tjcm;v&u&dr&sm; b, fawmh&S r&ow&q&i&om t&m&r&sm;jzpon/  
o&N&rsu&E&rn& r&w&q&v&ar&? yg;r&ar&gr&sm; r&u& ajymi&pi&atmi&f&w&v&xm;av&ly& j&z&ly&j&la&mf  
&u&v&on/ O&xy&atmu&w&f&ri&aom o&N&q&ly&onf r&aj&cmu&aj&cmu&f ta&mi&w&pr&st  
jzpon/ obnf ul& fult&w&f z&w&v&w&pr& vrf&av&u&av&v&on/ olul rn&bn&h  
tcgr&q& wp&a, mu&w&n&f&om aw&w&w&N/ x&u&u&u&u&u&ly&iv&u&f ay:v) mem olt&w&uf  
p&w&raumi&f&jzpr&ov&u& &N/ x&u&u&u&u&u&ly&iv&u&f ay:v) memonf wp&ae&w&uf olul Elw&q&uf  
r&av&on/

]O&- aeaumi&f&u&v&m;/ ' &ae&Y aeomw, faem} [ k ay:v) memu olt&em;ol& o&u&ly&u&  
&T&jy&pn& Elw&q&u&on/

v&u&u&onf o&ab; y&w&v&n&ol& u&y&smu, m& Mun&h&u&u&ly&u& ZaOZO&g&zi&h&y&v&u&N/

]ri&f&vm;/ i&gh&u&lpum;ajym&vm} [ kpt&u&om toj&zi&har&N/

] [ kw&ly&q&w, / ' &ae&Y aeomw, f&u& ajym&v&my&g} [ k ay:v) memu jy&u&T&ip&u&  
jy&e&aj&y&mon/

]a[ at;/ tet}

v&u&u&u& pr&om toj&y&ki& av&u&u&f&r&qu&av&u&u&bn&on/

ay:v) memu &, &u&if&use&pn&on/ p v&u&u&um; &, p&maumi&faom v&u&u&yg  
wum; [ k&oxi&bn/

aemufvp&ufvnt; olulaw&ijebnf

] 'h&awmh raeluavmuf rom, mb&taem/ 'gayr, h q&awmh rqllygbt} [ k ay:v) mem u &i fvef;pb Elwquijebnf

vbu&u ja[ at;/ tet} [ k tojy&kum qu&av&uob&awmh ay:v) mem &, jyebnf

penftw&ijifay:v) mem u vbu&tm; wwd t&u&f Elwqu&awmh vbu&u &kw&uf &y&v&u&ly& . .

ja[ huav;/ rifb, b&w&ef/ w&u&lbmjzpv&aelw&f Elwqu&awmh v& [ ]

] orb&u ay:v) mem o&pv& , m; v&ac:y&gw, / O&u& l&un&w& wpa, mu&v&nt; ysi f&p&maumi f&y&w&me& Elwqu&v&my&/ O& &y&ly&dpum;ajym&w& orb& o&y&Or&om&w&my&/ u& r&v&qu&v&awmh&ly&ly&/ O&em&r&fu&awmh&ro&ao&;b&t}

] tif/ wu, l&ly}

vbu&u opum;ol q&at&mf rajym&awmh&b& , ci&ux&uf jre&jref qu&av&u&uf ob&;av& \ /

ay:v) mem&nf ob&;&m&ol v&u&un&f&f ol&rs&u&E&ay&w&f aw&ri&ae&us tjy&hav&;sm; w&&ly&ay&sm&u&uf ob&;av&onf

] o&em&;rv&n&f& aer&hay&g&av/ r&v&qu&v&mu w&p&Du&y&&ao&;w& / o&em&r&nf u&lv&nt; ro&v&u&&b&t} [ k&w&v&w&a&&v&um ol&v&rf&ol&qu&ob&;av& \ /

, ae&f&ay:v) mem u rp&u&p&E&h&x&b&E&f;u&av&;aj&ca&x&mu&f&ay&gi&f\*s, f&v&ob&;y&ly&onf

a' :ay:v) [ , &i&f&ve&u rp&u&p&E&h&x&b& w&py&w&v&pt&g w&pt&ck p&oll y&ly&jz&pb&nf rp&u&p&E&u q&i&f&b&nf em&w&m&&h&&m&\*g&onf o&E&h O&w&au&mi&f&w&uz&uf jz&pb&nf t&m;v&ha&om O&w&au&mi&f&w&uz&uf&w&u& ap&mi&h&&u&&ef O&w&&m&&b&nf t&m;av&sm&pb&nf a' :ay:v) u ol&f&iv&nt; O&w&&m&&b&nf [ k , l&q&all&umi&f ajym&onf a' :ay:v) b&nf

rpüpEHay:w) f oJyktyaom Ow&m;u) Mumoyaw;aeY naey) f;sm;w) f u) f w) f  
r [ kw) b) eep) S) vq) i) h) j) k) l) m) n) o) p) q) r) s) t) u) v) w) x) y) z) p) o) n) /

, ae) h) w) m) h) ay:v) mem) u) p) t) c) i) f) t) a) & u) a) w) m) i) f) c) h) o) m) a) l) u) m) i) h) a' :ay:v) A  
t) r) e) f) t) w) f) eep) u) v) h) j) m) i) f) ay:v) u) l) j) c) i) f) j) z) p) a) y) o) n) /

] rru ' D) v) m) O) e) B) u) D) v) w) v) b) i) n) ; w) m) o) y) D) r) f) o) m) w) , } [ k) a) e) m) u) i) S) eep) u)  
ay:v) mem) t) m) ; E) p) a) , m) u) c) s) i) f) a) j) y) m) i) y) o) n) /

] at;av? ' D) t) v) l) y) B) u) D) u) l) o) r) D) av; q) D) y) k) x) n) i) v) u) & w) m) a) w) m) h) r) w) & m) ; b) t) ay) g) h)  
w) u) , f) w) u) , }

] ' gay) r) h) r) r) eep) & , / o) r) D) u) ' g) u) l) o) y) i) v) l) y) c) s) i) f) w) m) }

] at; -o) r) D) ' w) p) a) c) g) u) b) i) n) ; l) y) D) & i) f) a) e) m) u) f) a) w) m) h) v) l) y) c) s) i) f) a) w) m) i) n) i) r) [ k) w) l) y) g) b) t) } [ k)  
eep) u) r) u) m) & u) m) q) l) o) n) /

] b) m) j) z) p) i) v) l) l) r) v) l) y) c) s) i) f) r) f) i) v) }

] b) m) j) z) p) i) v) l) v) q) u) a) w) m) l) b) , b) i) r) S) r) o) t) i) n) ; c) s) i) f) w) l) y) a) y) g) h) v) l) a) w) u) o) l) u) l) o) e) m) ; l) u) v) l)  
o) m) a) y) g) h) r) [ k) w) & i) f) o) l) t) e) m) ; w) p) a) e) l) v) a) e) v) l) w) p) a) , m) u) i) r) u) y) l) o) t) ; r) s) v) a) t) i) k) o) l) u)  
t) b) a) v) m) u) i) f) & e) l) v) h) e) w) m) / o) l) u) l) i) y) l) p) a) e) w) h) o) l) o) r) D) av; u) l) l) o) e) m) ; y) g) w) , }

] ' g) x) u) f) b) m) j) z) p) i) v) l) l) r) r) eep) & ; }

eep) u) y) c) h) u) l) i) c) s) v) l) u) l) y) D) . . .

] at; & S) f) & S) f) a) j) y) m) & & i) f) t) l) r) p) i) u) p) E) l) q) u) w) h) r) e) f) r) B) u) D) & l) l) r) s) u) p) k) r) i) n) b) m) j) z) p) j) z) p) f)  
t) a) u) m) i) f) u) l) l) r) i) l) o) t) / a) e) l) a) w) & u) f) a) w) u) t) p) o) l) v) v) l) l) f) u) s) r) j) z) p) l) o) t) / ' D) a) e) l) w) e) v) m) a) e) l) y) g) q) & i) f)  
o) l) u) w) e) \* a) E) a) e) j) z) p) & i) f) a) u) m) i) f) r) f) i) y) l) l) a) j) y) m) r) f) i) y) / o) l) q) D) \* s) , f) v) b) i) n) ; y) l) & i) f) o) l) u) u) f) o) m) ; [ i) f)  
p) m) ; c) s) i) f) w) , f) v) l) l) a) j) y) m) r) i) n) a) o) c) s) w) , / ' g) a) y) r) h) l) u) u) f) o) m) ; [ i) f) , b) i) n) ; j) y) e) f) a) w) m) i) v) n) f) o) l) a) w) m) i) f) w)  
a) e) w) m) u) o) l) o) m) ; [ i) f) j) z) p) f) t) h) r) f) i) y) }

]tifaem/ awm&awmf &, p&maumif;wh re;f;B;by) [ k ay:v) memu ajymí &, M;L;ly). . .

]or) olu;of;aw;cs;fygw, / olulaw&if t;lp& x;ijcm;wmawGaw&rf;ly/ or)u x;ijcm;w;lvaw;ul;cp;lv, } [ k q;bn/

]at; at;/ rp;upE; x;ijcm;v; or)ucp&if use;lv;lv;vaw;f;w;u;fawm/ ou;fomv;mayg} [ keep;u q;N/

, ae; ay:v) mem p;pum;rsm;ul; j;ye;f; ow&if; w;ly;uav;&&m Oif;O;ol; c;f;Oif;bn/ x;ijcm;aom rp;upE;ul;aw&awm;n;f;zp;f; o;N r;su;lv;rsm;r;f; ta&mf; w;vu;lv;f;x;lv;su&v;on/

ou w;lg;ul; ac;gu;lv;u;awm;h r;su;f;ij;l;z;y;z;la, m;E;f;h y;f;ye;f;E;f;te, f[ e&&om re;f;uav;wp;á, mu;lv;u; z;f;ay;on/

]tif? aw;cs;f;by;q;lv;nf; aw;ay;g;f; tar;lv;w;cs;f;w;m n;nf;y;&á;w, } [ k o;ly;g;py;u w;lv;w;q;f;bn/

ay:v) mem;uawm;h;r;lv;um;ac;f; re;f;uav; a&á;S;v;rf;j;y&if; Oif;bn;lv; w;lg;wp;cl;ul; z;f;lv;u;awm;h v;lr;mae;on;f;ce;f;r;f; ar;f;f;f;f;ae;oj;zi;h;ay:v) mem;v;nf; ol;r;su;lv;r;sm;ul; us;f;om;&at;mf; ta;wm;f;tm;p;ul;un&/ p;r;á;r;f;f;á;om t;ce;f;w;f;f;O, f; t;lv;&may;ü wp;Du;f;t;lv;wp;Du;f;x;lv;f; ta;et;x;m;j;zi;á;om re;f;r;wp;á, mu;f;N o@me;á;&a&;ul; j;ri;á;on/

ay:v) mem;on;fa&á;ol;w;lv;of;á;f;. . .

]rp;upE; / ae;v;lv;um;f;&lv;m;/ te;f;w;ay;v;lv;awm/ 'á;el rp;upE; ou;f;om v;lv;r, lv; ar;on;lv;f;fygw, f; w;f; olu; E;f;uav; aj;cx;mu;f;ay;g;f;\*, lv;lv;nf; y;lv;f;v;lv;f; y;gw, } [ kajym;v;lv;N/

]trav;at/ \*, lv;lv;lv;m;} n;nf;n;nf;n;lv;lv; to;lv;vp;cl;x;lv;lv;lv;lv; ]at;av/ au;S;Z;f;awm;h w;f;fygw, / 'g;ay;r;h i;guawm;h 'lv;ae;f; ol;om;[ i;f;uav;rsm; v;mr;v;m;v;lv; ar;on;á;ewm] [ k;qu;á;j;y;mon/ ay:v) mem; ten;f;i, f;r;su;f;á;r;f;f;f;lv;lv;lv;lv;bn/

]albmf orðuawmh rpüpEH \*s, fv&whtcg Muubm; [ i f pm;csi fv, f qlvm;v]

]bmat}

vhrmu ½&½&&fi;&fi; jzpvmonf

]albmf bmrSr [ kvfygbt} ay:v) memu tvsiftjrefawmi {yefvLU&\

]wu, fawmh odf xtwwr [ kvfygbt/ rreepD ajymwmu \*s, Mv&if Muubm;? Muubm;y&if ohom;/ 'Mjzpvwwv, fqlvfyg/ rreepDarlvmaerfiyg}

vhrm ty&mxhs acgifaxmifi xvluN/ , aehs xt:xtjcm;jcm; jykvfyjci f jzpvonf ohomf ay:v) memuawmfv rodcv

]tlf, / rpö/ nntu b, bwlaf} [ ka'gojzi har;\ / ay:v) memu aymf/i pö & , Mvfyö. . .

]orðemrnf rpör [ kvfygbt rpüpEH&/ r [ kvfwmu] Orfom&ygw, / t- 'ðemrnfuawmh [ pvyZlbmqvhemrnxuf yqör, hem/ orðu ay:v) memOsfvö, m; vllac:ygw, / a' :ay:v] , &ifve&D wryg/ oeltwl vmaewmav/ 'ðeY' LuH\*s, fvD vmy&vmaygh

vhrmonf ay:v) mem\pum;uü tpwöf uü fuhrwfsuf em;axmif aeaomfvnf \*s, MÜ kcompum;uü Mum;vLuäomt cg acgiftHay:oll pöwfsufvufysuf jyefv&svLuäavawmN/

]aumifNyöv/ nnta' :uawmh Muiem&fiygw, / olayr, fi 'ðereuf iglrfi chvöfufvntfysufysuféY ohom; [ ifav; awmi fvaewm} [ k ajym&if ½kvfv&uf & , Mvfyö? tjcm; tallumi fwpöbllcsufsi f ajymi fypfvLU/

]raelhuvnf iglrfi wpar\$uav;rS tyfvll raysmlo;at}

]tlf [ kvfv;/ orðav tyfraysmlo;aecsi fvLu fvm}

ay:v) memonf \*s, mlu cluav;wpcay:ob&if tebukm;xlfay:wlf  
Oifxlmubon/ nyrs ]tlyam&wm tceawoyulefvmym rxib;vm;} [ k  
ar;vluN/

]bm/ tlyam&wm tceawulef, / [ kvfvm;} [ kvrrmu wtvlbjzpfvsuf  
qbnf

] [ kvw, fav/ ul ae&r, htceuv; tlypvlw&wm Eajrmp&maygh nawyg  
raeEl kvm eajrmp&maygh

vrrmtr&ronf tly&mxhSacgifaxmif xvmlyebnf

]tlf, / nnt w, kqetygvm;/ [ jywifwtg; oin;zo mluprf/ nnt b, ml  
aevml ig lunprfcsi fw, }

ay:v) memu xlf&mr&xon/ olomf pwlvsufvll&, mluN/

]albm 'mlq&if or&ll rsuEhay:u rjcmufawul jriuleawmrfaygh [ k  
ajyum oufyifc&if jywifayguqbbl;um. . .

]orbu arni aevel 'Dt ajymuft puawul jri&awmlo;qlyd Orfomaewlef/ ul  
u/ cql jri&lyaygh [ k ajmajymqbl jyelshfvmwlf / ]rpupEl orbu  
Muntcsi fw, qlvm Orfomw, / 'grs orvnt, rpupElul jri&rfn/ tlf rpupEl  
'gavmuf vSvmawmif orbu olwll ajymrjylubtav} [ k½kvw&uf qmlufonf

vrrmu ]ighulvm;atlf vsw, qlvm} [ kcq;cg;obod qlmluN/

]tlf [ kvw, fav/ ta': robt;vm;} [ kay:v) memu jyeajymonf

] [ if roygbt} [ krpupElu jyeajzonf

rpupedrnf touav;q, f&lyd xltouydlfwlfq, fig;Epbclrfnf tvruElf  
onfsm;u rsm;v&faeojzi / t&ll t&twlf, jrjic&acs/



]tla':a':h rsuvmBuDawG u Oh fputyD arhiæewm/ qlyifuvnf eufarhiNyD  
tacGtacæewm/ orðu qlyiftacâv;awG qlyifcpwv/ orð aumifuiib&mu&if  
tbvll qlyiftacûav;awG &r, fav/ NyDawmh a':a':h yg;ay:rfivnf ræluav;  
EpfvheY rpüpEH wu, fSgw, / ul lu ll ulvnf ræxjyelun&if orfnyl  
xifw, }

]ræf [ kvfv;}

vhrm trst orðu acgittay: olijev&æif jzwâr;onf

]tif? [ kvfyg&v/ i ghrivnf ræ&ærfi rjylyi EH ygblat/ i ghvll ty&mxlyufvuf  
jzpaæawmhvnf b, bl vlyEH fawmrv}

] [ kvfvmayv b, f vlyEH ygrvaygh

ay:v) memu ul tsi fpmrd [ efzi f ajymv llyD. . .

] 'gayrh aeOðav/ orðjygr, } [ k qlum b&qbll ohi vutull Muniræf  
uav;wpcull, lLuN/ ty&mqbl jyelvm&mwG f vhrm trst orðu tm; tubwf  
ovllunfvmonf

rjyci fawmhav ta': pwrqllbt;q&if qlyifuav;ul orð entenfawmh jlylyif  
vll tsi fæ;w, / vly&rv; a':a': } [ kar;onf

rpüpEHu oyl raurelyyif ]nntfoabmy/ vlytsi fvyaygh 'gayrv  
lumlumawmhaerfir [ kvfygbl; } [ k qllbnf

]ausZty/ orðu qlyi fawG bmawG jlylyif vlytull fay; &wmull oylvullfv; } [ k  
ay:v) memuajymum vutull Muniræf uav;ul tomt, m csxm; vlylyD  
bðwpcsmif;ul vst, lLuonf

NyDrS ]'æel a':a': b, favmu fsv&qlvm jy%lvmyfhl tjrelvlytsi fvl oyl  
rvlyfygbl;/ aemu fvpæel tce&umi faumif&rS usæe vlyay;r, } [ k ajymum



[ kwivmayg| 'guivnf orbu Orfom&riny/ ysufb;awmh orð jyeivlyf ay;&wmayg| b, vtrqv qlyifteu&vmutawm| Orfomzhuimfw, / qlyif teufu acgiffay:rinq&ifordwllqlyiftogxufmuntvhuimfw, }

[ kwlygvtr, / 'gayrh qlyifteufuawmh odfi tm;ruib/ qlyijzl&if odfi obmvG fw, } [ k rpüpEtu acsyon/ obni rausreyf ajymae\ / othomf olrsuEha&wG lum; rëfulaxmi fvsuf ull fxm;vsufi &bnf

]orðawmhqlyifteufullodycpwmy/ orð qlyifteufq&ifodyOrfom&riny]

rpüpEtu rëfuljyetsvLulyð rourom vrb; \ /

]nnf ighe&mrinq&if Orfom&rini r [ kwlygbat/ qlyif teufzpzpf bmjzpzpf igvllwpævll ty&mxrhicnf, aeae&&if Orfomp&m jzpf, rxi lygb}

ay:v) memu pOfpm;ovllrsutlcsvLulyð. . .

]tifaygav/ tbvllqawmvnf ententawmhcuivmaygaemf . . }

obmomol ajymovjzih tokuvmjzif jzpf\ /

]bmv|ententcuivm}

]Orfomzhuayg}

]OrfomzW [ kwivm;/ aeivllf ty&mxrh vhrmjzpa&ei? [ kwivm;/ cuivm ayglat/ rcuibtxi&if Orfomp&m bm&v/ ajymprfygOð/ ul . . }

ay:v) memonf xll&mrsvLulyð vutlyuav; wlvllufjzih rpüpEtrrh tttm;oitb; \ /

]aumifw, / aumifw, / [ kwlv, / ' [ m avmlawmf cuiv, haemf tclawmh orð jye&Oðr, / olayrh ttfye&if vtrfripOfpm;ofir, / aemufvptcg vmawmhjzpzpf ajymjyElygvtr, / ofir, haemf a' :a' :e| pum;ajym&vm odfaysmvmy/ ofir, haemf

ay:v) mem xubof;rS ]tlyg&W/ bmawfsm; av@ubajymof;r;vl robt} [ k a&&wum okubof;r;&molai;Mun&iif use&pavonf/

rMumryif olacgifu\ vshum r&uav;uhumufi a&SwG&axmiNyD olu\ fol tubwovMun&eavawm\

] 'bumi frav;u qlyiftulfi wu, fwwfygvm;/ wu, fy} [ k olu\ fol ajymNyD ]igqlyif 'bvmufv&tmi fvyM&wm igawmi robt/ 'gayrhbmvyZlv&v} [ k qLum r&uav;ul tly&may: ypcsvsu? olu\ fol acgitt&ay: olypv&svLlyD p&vlysul vufysul v&hvsu&eav\

cPumf rpupEh\orD rMD0ifvmawmh r&uav;onf tly&may:rnyif &h o; aomvntf rpupEhu OSuxm;onf/

]jywifaygufetq&aw&vntf wifwfygvm; arar} [ k ajymum? jywifayguf wplvsholtaracgifu yefyG&wplvshMun&er&v\

vhrmu ]'g bmjzpbv\ [ k aeraumi fwmelyj wpbouvM& arfi BuD&xJ ae&awmh rvm;} [ k qLwLubn/

rMu aq;wLuf ykvi\ul , M&u&ifrS ]rae&ygbt tar&W/ aumi fygw, / t&ifu tarul vifvifcsi fcsi faezM&ajymaewm M&umv&ly&um/ taru raevM [ my} [ k acsm&acsm&arm&armh jye&ajym&onf/

rpupEhu bmrS jyerajymb\ olh0wftu&S Zmem;ul qf qf ul&ifu tawmMumrSpum;ajym\

]ohom; [ ifawG& bmawG yly& aellur, fitpm; n0wftu&D topuav; bmav; ay;M&ifaumifr, fxiw, }

]t\ tar&, }

rMu wtWb qhbnfi rgef/y/ , cyiV0fohemufu tlb&w0frMu  
oltaruU vDw&f azmi fzsclomVnf r&ojzi h otf;xm;c&aom n0wftuŧ topf  
Eŧxnŧyif&aeao;onfr [ kwfm;/

\*\*\*

(9) vBu&taLumi&

ay:v) mem vBu&u& aemu&wp&ur&aw&awmh r&1/2&aeavon/ o&omf obnf  
vBu&tm; 1/2&ife&aom&tj&ji&h&Elw&qu&v&u&/

] ' &ae&awmh cgw&f&avmuf rom, mb&ae&mf/ tj&r&h&1/2&f&ny& raewmu&y& Or&om&  
t&r, } [ kol 1/2&f&r&l&p&h& q&v&u&onf/

vBu&u& p&wp&ur&awmh cgw&f&v&u& ja[? at:? tet} yi&v&y&ro&h&oj&zi&h  
ay:v) mem&u&awmh&or&Lum&v&y&u& [ kw&p&x&p&cs , lq&v&u&onf/

x&Lumi& h aemu&wp&u&w&f& aw&u&uj&ye&aom&tc&g& olu& to&lu& y&us, fus, j&y&K  
Elw&qu&onf/ vBu&u& ol&v&u&f&sm&u&h& aemu&y&p&ny& aj&r&Bu&u& p&Lum&un&f&sub&m  
av&u&ub&h&ww&b&ji&f&v&n&f& at&m&aj&y&m&ef& v&j&ci&f&z&p&onf/ x&b&u& av&u&u&f&ci&f&u&h  
ay:v) mem&u&awmh&aeri&f&Lum&un&un&vi&vi&f& omae&on&h& &mo&D&w&r&st&ES& h& ro&i&f&av&sm&f&v&S& k  
xi&onf/ x&he&u& ay:v) mem&on&f& tx&t&tc&f&ta&w&p&y&f& ta&ej&zi&h&e&u&y&u&f&f& x&u&tc&u&h  
&v&mc&u&f&j&z&p&/

]ae&aumi&f&L&v&m; O&B&O&/ rae&lu&v&h&r&h&1/2&ae&wmu&h&Or&om&w, / O&B&O&aum}

vBu&u& 1/2&kw&w&u&f& &y&v&u&onf/ ol&rs&u&E&ay&w&f& p&w&v&q&on&f&it&r&t& &m& ay:v) f  
ae&onf/

]a [ hu&av&r/ ' &f&h& ' &u&p&u&u&w&p&cg&wn&f& t&ny&u&t&j&y&w&f& aj&y&m&v&u&r, } [ kra&us&rc&st&  
aj&y&m&um& ]i&g&r&h& &mo&D&w&kt&j&y&f& w&j&cm&p&O&f&p&m&p& &h&ew, / ae&om&ov&m&? rom&ov&m&  
i&g&ro&bt&} [ kq&v&u&onf/

ay:v) mem&u& ays&m&1/2&i& p&h& j&y&K&j&y&v&u&onf/

] [ kw&u&u& O&B&O& b, b&f&v&/ ro&b&t&v&v&n&f& or&xi&f&y&gw, / ' ga&Lumi& h& or&u  
aj&y&m&j&y&w&vm&ay&g}

]t&i&f& b, f&v& b&maj&y&mw, }

vBuDu ay:v) mem\ pum;uH½kwf&uf em;vnbn;NyD jzwf&r;onf

]orDajymwmu OBOBrodV o&tmi f ow&km;r&tmi f ajym&wmygvW  
aeomw, fwl bmwluh v/ OBOB cP&yNyD aeomwmuH pOf,pm;r&i f aymf&nyqHvm  
orDoygw, V OBOB Lun&wm 'Dt&Lumi f enf&enf&rSpOf,pm;ryHray:bt&v/

]tif wu, luy) [ k qHvm qu&vOnubn;aomfvnf 'kwD ajcv&ftNyDwG f  
&yf jyeVshNunbn/ oHsuEhuawmhreVsu/

]a [ h' D&v/ rifwHt½G fuav;csif bmjzpfVH&NyD pum;rajymv& [ D [ kar;awmh  
ay:v) memu. . .

]ajymcsi fvmaygh OBOB&V 'gayrh 'DteDtem;r&ni wpa, muH&bt;vH reepHu  
ajymw, V 'gvnf up&awmh&Dygbt/ oru vBuDawluHnf c&pygw, V axmuyH&;  
toifu re&rBuDawey aeaesaeawmhwp&cgwpcg vBuDawluHwmifyNyDc&pygw, }

]a [ / axmuyH&;toifu re&rBuD/ wluHm tVxi&eovm;a [ h . . }

vBuD\ Ew&r&rsm;onf jyHawmhra, mi&fa, mi f jzpfvmaomfvnf rsu&ar&ni fu  
luHw&vsuyi&bnf ay:v) memu aym&H&ip&ni &, lLu&bnf

]r [ kwfwm? OBOBuvnf OBOB [ m axmuyH&;toifu re&rBuDeV enf&enf&  
uav;r&rw&wmuDv/ t&bvHraumi fbt;vH ajymw r [ kwfygbt/ OBOBu y&umi fcsif  
aumi f&r&nygh [ kajymNyD , O&aus&or&ar&nyif]OBOBu tjyifu jri&wmxuf p&lv&b&bm  
aumi fwm aocsm ygw, } [ k qHvluH/

vBuDu vn&acmi f&xuyif tojyKvlu&bnf

]tif/ wu, luy) [ k qHm vrf&twHf v&shf x&ubn;avawmh/

aemu&vp&butf ay:v) mem vBuDu&w&awmh vBuD\ rsu&v&Hrsm;onf  
ay:v) mem\ rsu&v&Hrsm;q&bl w&n&w&nHun&e&on&r&ni c&ir&i&f&E&bolu&Hjy&Hjyon&ES h  
w&li o&Nrsu&E&r&ni c&ir&i p&&m aumi fvm&onf [ kay:v) memu xif&bnf

]aeumif&IVm; uav;r} [ k oluyif pi totkyfrmmES V Elwiquity? ]' DeY  
aeomwmuHOBOD oylgw, Mllwpcgwnt, ajymvluawmtr, luG } [ kquhajymonV

ay:v) memu ]ajymzHrvlygbt/ OBODuH jriMluuwnfu OBODow, qHvumuH  
orD oylgw, } [ kMunfvi pñ jye HajymonV

]albmf-albm/ obuH}

]odvmaygh OBOD&W rsufMawG tjyHawG&Hñ jri &wmayghOBOD&H}

] [ if [ if} [ kqum vBuDvnt, xufbñ;awmH/

xhemuwoium; vBuDonf ay:v) memtm; awllwif, ElwiquavawmonV  
oElwiqubnfrñ trsm;tm;jziH ]aeumif&IVm;/ uav;r} xuf yHvir&omvnt,  
olu pi Elwiqubnfu rsm;\ / prQ Elwiqubnfuyif wpaef ay:v) memES Vtwl  
ygvmonheepDt zH tHtm;oi p&m jzpa vonV

]Mum;om;rHBUk ay:v) mem/ 'MvBuDu orDuH pum;ajymw, f [ kwfvm;} [ k  
wtHwMb ar;onV

]at;av ol tjr Hajymwy} [ kay:v) memu jyH i ajzonV

]tjr] Elwiquw, V b&m; b&m;/ of- ol b, bM] qHvmaum orD  
obvm; [ i } [ kar;awmhay:v) memonf rsuHcñ acgif&rtjyonV

]wpaefu olemrnf obajymzH arboñ;w, f xi lyg&H/ orDu rlviquawmh olu  
jyefrajymbt;av} eepDrufvH jyl;onñ;onV

] 'MvBuDu b, foluH S pum;ajymwv r [ kwib; uav;&H/ rajymwv rS Epa ygi f  
tawmMumlydxifw, V tvlyufo bmrn &vHtcgu vMlyglav/ tJg \*teyif, MlweH  
qHvMvBuDaygh yif, MlweHawmiiulefay:u tHBUrñ olwpa, muvnt;aewm/ olzH  
csufykwfaUr, lbawmif rxm;bt/ wpaefbHcg qH frñ vmvmpm;owH tJ qH lu  
oluH xri;faur&whq, MlH fem;qHvM rrow, V olu ajymjywm/ 'MvBuDu pm;p&m



rñivmawmif yG lyG hajymwm r[ kwib;/ &dyzrfotzrfey em;vn&wmylvk wpc&lvmu  
opm;vmawwU aps;aygayg tpm; tpmaw&snfyjwK 'guhwmhrajymbel obw}

ay:v) memu acgifiwndvfnvzi hem;axmi Æeonf

]odv, V qif&&i Æwmh pm;p&mqh aps;aygvm &ñ0, pm;&wmaygk tarejorðav  
cP cP tjyifxuf pm;luw, V trsm;tm;zi huawmh yjyKveY ig;qlyvMyaygk orðw  
ybutuvmulyj Orfomlu&w, Æv/ txtojziV luubulumbuðawG bmawwU Mun&if  
ajymLuwmaygk luubulumbuðawwU aps;buðw, f r[ kwivm;/ qihajcmuq, Æwmif  
ay;&wmy/ rpövmyif, Æwefu yjyKvbutuw, Ævm; rr}

butubutuf rbutubutuf bmjzpvj ay:v) mem&V ou qif&wms r[ kwivm/  
olñai ÆwG txlyvuf tyvuf &lvw/ \*feyif, Æwefv/ olfazqu &vluwv/  
'ñixrh olavmutsrfomwm wpa, mufr&bt/ opm;csi&if ai ðulaw&snf  
pm;æawmif uer&f;robt; orð&}

ay:v) memu wcp& , bnf

]ai ðulaw&pm;wm roblærvm; rr&V Og;awmh orñaygk

on&wmrseepu ][ , V rrajymwmu ol yluqHodyc&omw, ÆM ajymwmyg}  
[ kajvlu& \ / NyðrS]olu yluqHulohwm r[ kwib;/ pæwv) [ kquhajymonf

]albmf ' ÆM awmbutt lum;u bmomr&ñ0;wlvawG twU Æygaem/ oylæumif  
wmaygk 'gu Æc&hac&wmyð 'lu&p&d m usi hvmaygk orðow, V taz ajymz;w, }

eeðu wpc&ck a' goES hajymvlu Æwmh rñif k yg;pyfuf [ vluNyðrSay:v) mem\  
, Æ lunlunf Orfomzifvææaom rsuEñav;uñ plulunlyð ajymrñpum;uñ  
wm;qðvlu& [ efv\ / æmufrs apmapmu pðvDi pm;clonfit wñ f, rsuEñuñ jyifxm;  
vluum ]tif 'gayrh ou orðupum;ajymwm oylqefwmy/ ou b, folufrs  
pum;ajymwm r[ kwib;/ ou {&mrthvsvuðay:rñ wpa, mufr&fælyð tñfxj  
rñivnf crfem;vmaw&snfyjwK wcdlvvnf ½æewmwK wcdlvvnf olñi zñzd  
xm;&wh tpxlybuð &bw} [ kajymjyonf

]t# b, ES f tplwixlybu)ull zh&vhem/ tplwaw&J[ m vilypvlu&if  
ly)am)

eepu &, mlufon/ tplwixlybu)qbnful ay:v) memu tplwism;  
plxlyxm;onhtxlyf[ lom em;vnfon/ olomf olu &S frjycsi fi wriævluN/

]vwl fuy! 'mBu) [ m oylxtqefwmylw [ l&faw&vle,uvnf wplvaoao  
wplvqefqef c&Dof;æwmylw of;jyæawmhvnf tirweæcgilw t#pvlw  
tm&svluwlm qm&moluEh&wllw/ od;m;} [ keepu qu&ajymon/

]t# omoenjykt&ær&aygh [ kay:v) memu acgifn&v&if axmu&ajymon/

eepu talumif&umif&, mlun/

] [ , f 'm r [ kwlygbt/ ay:v) memuvnf/ oJyefvmawmh pmtlyaw&a&ow  
txltqef pmtlyaw&aygh olw&ajymw t#D acgilwht&yaw&fn aw&lvh zelw& r&lvw  
talumifaw&w/ olay, h 'D&awmh aumif&umif&æzltw&uf b, fawmhS yluqH  
olcsi f[ efrwlt;}

]b, b&rvl rr&, / olu r, Olau&ao;wht&yfu vlaw&tw&uf plæwmy} [ k  
ay:v) memu q&mlu&ly? ]'gayrh ol[ m tawm&, p&maumif&w/ vbu&yl/ olvnf  
rp&upEh&v&yl x&tjcm;wmy/ oluawmhwp&f& x&tjcm;wmaygh [ kqu&ajymon/

eepu ]at;? [ kwlv&ir, } [ kqlum &, æeon/

ay:v) memu ausey&fn oufyif&svlu&ly. . .

]b, m&yl jzpjz&av/ olu or&u& pum;ajymw, fq&vmu& cgw&f&xu&ly)D  
Or&om&wmaygh [ kq&mlu&favon/

\*\*\*

(10) rpupEltwuf tltm;oi p&m

aemufvpuft rpupedxibll ay:v) memof;awmh olull yxrtbuttu twll f  
arhii haeom tcef,xlvifaw&onf

rmlu yifetEfte, pnyifja':ay:v)ttu uav;r vmw, farar} [ kajymvlluf  
lydaemufay:v) memES hvrrmwllbm tcef,xlvifuse&pbnf

jalbm? albm/ nntvmoull/ nntullwmh igrsvfygw, / nntull wptcg  
jri&t&if b, b)zpjzpf rsvrtfy/ nnt raelvum&if aumifr, ht/ raelu nntull  
ig atmuarhewm} [ krausreyfajymonf

[ kvfv;/ raeluef hief taO;Bubr [ kvfv orDOrfomygw, } [ kay:v) memu  
&, &ifajymum? tcef,xlvavouDiivmlyd vufxluqjci f ull ukvm;xll vpvfay:wGf  
tomt, mcvllN/ lyDrs }rarhii lb;vm; a':a':&ll a':a':ullwmif aumifaumif  
rjri&bt} ajym&if jywifayguqbb;um wltg;&ullwefwivllN/

jwpaelu orDvlyay;cbvll qlyifu ll vlyxm;vm; Muntsivll tll bmrsvnt  
rvlyxm;ygvm;/ upir&btav/ vlyrxm;wmbll Orfomygw, / 'grS orDvlyay;&  
rfaygh ul tckord a':a':zll bm, vmovlMunfygO}

rpupEltu vlyvly&h;&h; jzpvmonf

lMunfvnt rxtygbtat} [ k N ll qijif qvllhoomvnt olrsuvhrsm;um;  
qjci f qblla&mub;um ]tif/ bmaw&v} [ kar;vllN/

ja':a': bmxiv/ bmpm;csi bv} [ kar;lyd qjci f qbll o; / olrsuEtionf  
Oifvull aeonf

vrrmu rsuarhii llkvfxm;onf

lig bmrSrpm;csi lb; [ M bmpm;pm; rx;bt} [ kqllum oufyi fcvllubnf

ay:v) memu cyat;at; &, fonf

] 'guawmh xtygvfir, fav/ bmxibvmbm ajmyg0b/ wu, fvll a':a':  
wptc;pm;csi fr, fq&i f t] g bnjzprvbqllvm ajymaygh

refrBuD ½kwf&uf rajz/ olu ll fvll vnf r&llvmbm awmi fvvmclbnfrh  
Mumlyjzprf , ck &llvmbm bmvqllvmrodif ol wu, llbmvllcsi fon? bmpm;csi fonf  
qllbnfu ll csubsi fajymzll rjzpe ll favmuatmi f yif &llbnfu ll ol [ molvnt;rodjzpa e [ ef  
wN/ olomf ay:v) memu ar;cef;xlwlyd olu llun&i f tajzapmi faerawmh ol  
wptckajym&awmtrnf

] tif/ olom; [ ifq&i }

] &llv, } [ kOrfomtm;& atmfvllN/

] 'gayrY t] gu igrpm;csi fvmaajymvm} [ k vrrmu oufyifcs&if? , crs  
bmpm;csi fonfu ll obvll] i g pm;csi fvmbu llubom; [ i fy} [ kqllvllN/

ay:v) memu &, bluav; ay;vllvlyd ] t] gvnt &llgw, } [ k ajmyjebnf  
pwlfrfrBuDu tlltm;oi llb;um ] [ llE;pc;llvmm;} [ kar;vllN/

] [ kwf, V E ll;uav; ajcaxmu faygif\*s, fvllvnt ygw, } [ k ay:v) memu  
atmi fri p ll qllvllvlyd. . .

] a':a': pm;csi fvmb wptcgjzpzpawmh pm;&apr, fvll p llvlyll fjzwxm;wmbav/  
'gallumi h orll e ll e p ll p ll OMUwm/ entent;awmh ententybayglav/ a':a': llubom;  
pm;csi fv, fqllvm or ll o ll Orf;omwmy} [ kwptqufvnt;ajymum ol, fvmaom jci f;xl  
yef;uefvllvav; ollclullwptc;csi f; xkwf, keav\ / llvllrS. . .

] orllav. . . vrfwpav llvllvll wxllvllvllvll a':a':ursm; Orf;w ll;om;wll  
llubellvllbomwll pm;csi fv, fq&i f b, llE; llvllrvll ygvnt;rygcllbtav/  
'gavmu llvll bu ll;pm;xm;&wmbawmif vllcsi fvmb rygcllbt;fq&i f b, fvumi f;ll ygavmtrvll  
tclawmhawmhao;wmaygh [ kajymf aysm;ll p ll &, ll favonf

vhrmu bmrS rajymawmV obnf aysuufqHofn;aom t&mwvpcuH pdvfxlu  
vlu&hae [ ef wlvonf

]ul 'gawGt m;vH orDxm;clr, } [ k ay:v) memu ye{uefuav; oHvHul  
pm;ya;wf f pDvi&i f ajymonf

]pm;csi fvm pm;&vmaygh ' hEy b, ES haeo;v} [ kvnf , OhauspH ar;onf

]raumif;gb;uG } [ k rpupEHu ajymlyD? pdvysufvufysuf trit&mjziV  
acgiff;hay: jyeft;fcsvluobnf lyDrs ]reulu tyhaesuav;uly/ rty&awmlo/  
[ buftfu e, fv] pfiu pE&mwDoihaevH avlusihaevluvm pdvluHvH&m/  
wpreuHly/ wprepfrsem;bt/ bmvly&refawmif rodawmlo} [ k nntnl  
vluobnf

]ay:v) memu \*1/2]Pmjzih acgiff;wDvHndwf em;axmihaem ]odv, V pdvlnpf  
p&maygh orD&D axmulyH&;toifu re{rBuD rpDluvnf wpcgu tbvly/ ou  
uH fvufuHcllyD tzm;wufvmav/ t] hawmh zm;whcgcqH vlyawmif rvlyEH fwef  
qHawmh yHc&culfraygh vtomveHoma; & if awmDDr, fayghem] [ k avouh ajymawmh  
rpupEHu em;rvnf xyar;&onf

]v;wmveHvm qHvmav/ pE&mvlysi fwHtoU rclEH fatmiqH& if ae&m  
a1/2]vmuH ajymvmaygh

rpupEHu ay:v) memtm; plulunhae\ / ]iguawmh ty&mxrhqH if b, fvH  
a1/2]a1/2U a1/2]EH fvmaygh [ kvnf nntwH; vsuhajymonf

]t] tbvHqH if t] gawGtwuf a':a': Orfomv&vmaygh r [ kvlo;vm;/  
rpudilufu vlyfrsvlyEH fvmly/ uH fvufuHclwh tzm;qHvm uH fu b, hvmuBuD  
vlycsi fvycsif rvlyEH lo;vH rpudilufu ajymw, V aemu hawmhS olujehajymvm/  
ola, mi fr em;av;wmulbm rawgr& if olfr 1/2;csi fvmHawmif jzpfowH

]ola, mi fr em;av;wmeJ bmqH fvmH}

ay:v) memu &, fvluonf





[at; at;? ay:v) mem nntaysmw, fq&f ig oabmusygw, / olayr, h  
aysm/2e/vnf rlyb/ tusttjrw/vnf &&r, / r&&f nntay:rŋ ig Ow&m;  
ysufubv/ijzpaerfiaygh [ kajmav&bn/

polijmv/ŋf ay:v) memuawmh olta':tm; zuŋf erfŋ acsyav&bn/ ŋ  
ptjykrhs;onŋ a':ay:v)tm; rsm;pŋ pŋvftaEŋuft, ŋf jzpaon/ wpaeŋ  
tcsyftvlyf oicŋŋ oluajymawmh ay:v) memu ]telvay:v) aysm/2e/v rlyb;bt  
qŋwmh aysmfaewm [ m rv/vmuŋ;bt/v qŋ/vmaygh [ kv/vm; telv) [ k  
ar;on/

[at;ayghay:v) mem&ŋ]

]tusttjrw/vnf &&r, / [ kv/vm;}

] 'gaygh

]tusttjrw/w, fq/vm bmv) telv)

]tŋ 'g. . 'gu tusttjrwfybaygh/ tjrww&wm? jyp&mvpcck &vmaygh  
ay:v) mem/ nnt [ m wu, h&ŋr&ŋ; uav;ygy

] 'gjzi hOrfomwmaum tusttjrw/r [ kv/b;vm;} [ kar;on/

]r [ kv/b;}

]tŋ 'vqŋ telv)buŋrŋ r [ kv/ygb;av}

]telvay:v) ŋupm;enf;uŋb, ŋawmŋsupm;rŋ r [ kv/b;}

]upm;enf [ kv/vm;/ bupm;enf;v}

] [ ŋ iŋav-taz}

ay:v) memu oŋy;pyfuvuŋ;ji hŋv/vuŋyŋ. . .



]bm bmrSr [ kwfygbt} [ kqkvlv\

a' :ay:vlu rsufarfi Mukwvlvbnf

]u? 'Deuf awmfavmufyD ay:v) mem} [ k wlvwlvwmifawmif ajymvluNyD  
tcsyftvlybi fwe, NyDav\

xheY naeyffuyif ay:v) mem oltxybcfcerstqif avsum;ay:wGf  
olta' :ullaw&avonf

] [ m? telw ay:v) cpzhuumi{vlu/vm/ ordqul vmawlv, / vmyg telwD  
orduvnf tazmf vltshewmey tawmfy} [ k ajymum avsum;twhf jyetwufajy;NyD  
wltg;ulltus, BuD zG fxm; vlu&avonf

wu, lu a' :ay:vbnf olwr\ tcefol tvnfvmonf r [ kwacs/ obnf  
txybcfta& jywifem;& xif;½&aowinxlwGf olarJwbuf tjzlav;wptxnuD  
&faz&ef pvlutaeonrfi Mumlyjzp\ / o&mwGf olu bl tbrqH jzp&onrfi  
obnf txut&aqmifta& jywifem;u xif;½&aowinoll a&mufrabl ay:v) mem\  
tcef,xu aemurDt ajzmi ES hukm; xH ay:wGf a&mu&ejci fyi fwnf/

poll jzpbonrfi ay:v) mem a&mulwunfuqk/Gf tburfsm;pb &vlyD  
jzpbnf obnf rv &n½G fxm;onftwhf r [ kwbl vHOr&n½G bonh upwptckluD  
vly&e&wwbnf

]orbu tazmf odybulvwm}

ay:v) memu xyfajym&if ajcrull frdvufuH frjyKvsuf

]tx;ojzih 'Dtcef,ull tyH &uwnf;uayglav/ [ Hwef;uawmh tcefawmh  
&vmaygh 'gayrh tJgu ifi;xm;&whtcefy/ ifi;xm;&wh tcefawluawmh ul fyi f  
tcefaw&D wpDu&awmifraumif;bt&emf ' Dtcef;uawmhord tyH faemf

]tifaygh ay:v) mem} [ k a' :ay:vlu ol bnjzpvM csutsif;xof;NyD olarJ  
wbufzluav; r&firjgvHf [ kaw&eif cyfvwlv jyetajzonf

] ' galumi fi orð ' dtcefav; uicpivm/ aumbZmvll cef,qðwll yef,csum;wll r&vntf  
cspivmy/ ' [ mawluu orð uoð/vltsi }

ay:v) memonf ½kvfv&uf rsuEne)ref,vmllyð &yfxm;vilubn/ ou tjcm;  
pum; quðajymawmlrnf[ kp,vluawmholt'a' :u jzwar;vilubn/

]bmawluu/ ay:v) mem}

]bmrS r[ kvfygbt; telwðay:v) wu, fyg ajymvwm r[ kvfygbt;}

]at;av/ xm;ygawm/ oby, fi nntfajymvwmawmh ajymvilufvmygy/ wlem;vntf  
vilufygw, }

] ' gayrh tvum;yg/ bmrS r[ kvfygbt;/ orð aumbZmvSv&uav;wll bmvll  
Zmcef,qðwll uilpðvut; Munfvmyg/ ' gayrhwu, fu. . . }

]pðvut;Munfvewm}

ay:v) memu , cifuxuf rsuEñ e)ref,of;avon/

]wu, fu orð pðvut;oiiblaygh telwðay:v) [ kay:v) memu awmit,yef  
ovðajymlyð. . .

]orðu 'gawluu oð/vltsi lyð r&clz;vil jzpygvtr, / orðwll ð tvsclypint  
aw&lygvmlhapmi Eðixnylygztygw, / ti, fuav;awlygy/ wptcu ripðfaw&v  
wptcu tayguaw&av/ yef,csum;qðwll vntf Eðum;y&ztw, / wplum;u taz tif  
wplum;u a&mitvilu&w, / wplum;u ubð;w, / wu, fu tbvlbm r[ kv&if  
orð ' ð&mu&awmh orðtcef b, ðvmutS, kvlvw pðvut;Munfvtr, i r[ kvfygbt;  
telwðay:v&, }

]telwð cP? cPaeygOð/ orð ajymyg&apOð/ ' guvntf cPyg/ orð tcef,xl  
a&mutlyð bður&f&vll orðrsuEñu rðjcmu&aw&fjri&wmlvll orð tcefjywiu  
Munfvu&w&zcifu yef,csum;wptcyvll vsvmwll lumih Orðrom&ciygy/ telwð  
uvntf orðtay:rn oðfaumifawmh

a' :ay:v)bnf 1/2kw&uf xll &mrsvlu)bnf/ o\rsuf& e&be\

]ul ul awm&mayghay:v) mem/ 'gavmu&jymly) awm&maygh [ kwifwi&rmrm  
ajyum av&um;twllf qifvm&m yxrtxy)l&mu&fS ptxy)cloll wu)clbnf&f  
txyc)lcefta&D jywifem;u aow&xw)l o\ar)jcl&apmi)uav; &f&efzpb)nl  
ow&avonf

x)hemufE)lq, rav;em&Dtw)lfr&fyifa' :ay:v)u eep)luc:um. . .

]eep) ay:v) mem&D y)nfaw)ll o)l)ce)atmu)wn)wn)u tce)xl  
a)lay;v)u/ tck avmavmq, fawmh olu)l t)l)ce)ax)fy)l ty)cl)fr, } [ k tr&lay;  
v)u)avonf

] [ kw)u)lrr}

eep)u cy)us, ius, f ajymv)u)l/ Ny)rs olu)l lol p)w)lx)u ] [ ? ed)l { } [ k  
ajymr)bnf

aemu)w)pre)ft)l)umw)l f ob)nf ay:v) memtm; Or)ajrmu)Or)om atml [ p)vsuf  
]em;axmi)pr)fy)g)D ay:v) memuav;&, / or)uav;u 'D)ce)l&D atmu)wn)wn)u  
atmu)xy)ce)fr)l ty)l&aw)mr, f)av/ wu, f)wu, f. . } [ kajym)j)aeav\

ay:v) memu rsu)E)lrm; jzlzujzla, m)jzpb)l)onf

] [ m? rreep)D [ kw)u)lvm;/ wu, lvm;/ 'g tr&fy)vm; [ i }

eep)u t)ow)cl)w)on)l tce)fi, l)u t)ow)lrm;u)l)ay)l)u)lx)kw)l, lvm&i)l t)ow)fy)l  
ay:rs)us)ml ar;x)l)j)um. . .

]wu, f)ay)l wu, f)ay)l or)D y)nfaw)l&sz)l ajymv)l)av/ op)w)lrajymi)fc)if)vm, l  
w)may)gh [ kajymv)l)bnf

ay:v) memon)l eep)l)um;u)l q)l)atmi)l em;axmi)l)aeav)ml) [ y)l)l)us)rw)w)l  
av&um;u)l E)l)xp)l)us)ml E)l)xp)l)us)ml q)l)aj)j)l&i)l w)l)g;E)l)ay)g)u)l)l)vn)l 'l)l)cel 'l)l)cel

arwih&f rav; ay:v) mem

xivif

jreimus; yptz&rf

b, M&evh&v} telw} telw}vptgrS tbavmuf Orfromz;b;q&wvh telw} tw}ufor}p}w}raumi}ygb} telw}ay:v&, }

ay:v} mem}

olta' :u vsfai gufM}U}fawmhay:v} mem r&wvh

txy}f}icef}q}f}S' }f}ce}w}t}g}y}w}f}o}u}b}m} o}u} }pm; M}u}m;}&avawmh}onf/

ay:v} mem}of}o}k}p}n}f}r}m; a}t}m}u}f}o}h}z}l}m}w}f}e}e}p}u}u}e}a}y}l}y}

a' :ay:v}onf pmzw}ce}f}w}i}f} p}w}f}x}u} ZaOZ}O}g}j}z}p}&}i}f} u}e}p}N/ w}u, }f}awmh} o}l}v}n}f} O}r}f}o}m}c}z}t}o}n}f}o}m} j}z}p}a}v}o}n}f/

\*\*\*

(11) \*si rUllac:vmjci f

oES tyif lb \*kwvoh&mu fvm onf

lb \*kwES fitwl rarOnvibaom t&mrsm; tajymi f tvrsm;vnf ygvmonf  
wu, fawmh p t&mrsm;onfwpcrS eepbtzlawmh rgefacs/ eepbnf ay:v) mem  
a&mu fawnf;u rarOnvibaom t&mrsm;ES h tajymi f tvrsm;u u&S unfwbaelyjzpN/

a&S O pba&mu fvm onfu allumi fuav;/

ay:v) mem onf t rES frvstrurf vrfay:w of oem;pzG f wanmi fanmif  
jrnbaeom allumi fuav;u h w onf/ tetem; t rism; o h aocsmappypbn vlu f h  
ar;jrefi y h &S u&S rawbaom t c g ay:v) mem onf allumi fuav;u u t r f o l l , l m c h  
avonf

t r f a & mu f a w m h o l t a ' : t m ; . . .

Jy h &S &S v r a w l a w m h o r d o y O r f o m o h ; w , / o r d u a w l u w n f u t r f a c : v m  
c s i f w m / o r d u a l l u m i f q b y c s p w m / t e l w u v n f ' a l l u m i f a v ; u h r G & w m O r f o m r b y l  
q l w m o r d o y g w , } [ k O r f o m t m ; & p d w t s v u t s a j y m j y a e \ /

a' : a y : v ) b n f a y : v ) m e m \ i t G D , f a y b y l u x m ; a o m p w h n p p & m y h &S r h  
a l l u m i f y m a v ; u u n t y d w p u h l v h w e b o h ; a t m i y i f r E p r h u j z p & & h \ /  
a' : a y : v ) b n f a l l u m i f r c p w w / a l l u m i f v s d o o e l b e l p i p i f r s m ; u h o m r S r c p w w /

] t e l . . . a y : v ) m e m / n n f t a u m i f u a v ; u n p y w f v l u w m / e m v n f e m a e  
[ e f w y g w , / O a w e l t a v \$ a w e l [ , }

ay:v) mem u allumufvebaeom allumi f a v ; u u n t u m w , k w , y g w b o y & i f  
j o y g w , f t e l w / a l l u m i f u a v ; u o e m ; p & m / o l u h r G r , l q l w m o r o & S i a o ; v l y g } [ k  
a j y m a w m h

a':ay:v\ u ]olvnt{robt/ b, borsvnt{ robt} [ k t''y\j, lwpfist{ES h  
q\vlubn/

obomf ay:v\ memu olta': bmq\vlbnful rof t''y\j, f taumu\lum  
]olluygw, f telw\w\ y\ &S &S iraw\w\if or\w\lar\gr, fqlvm v\w\l f u\hijmcl\wmy/  
telw\ay:v\vnf a\lumi fuav;&wm Orfomr\syb\lvm or\ o\y\gw, V aemf . .oem;p&m  
wpaumi fwnf taumi fuav;&, } [ kajymaeav\ /

a':ay:v\ u wpp\w\p\clul ajymv\l\&ef yg;pyfuyi\vlur\omfvnt{ tvum;yi f  
ay:v\ mem a&mu\lwnfu olr\h r\lmcPq\bv\yif bmv\y\&ef roat\mif  
jzpc\&on/ , clvnt{ jzpc\jyely\

]telw\ay:v\ or\du\hwmif , lar\c\ho;wmy/ clv\h ep&mr&w\ wv, lv, f  
jzpa&e&sw\h a\lumi fuav;u\vnf ypxm;&ur\h r [ kv\lbt{q\lvm or\o\y\gw, V rpa\uz\l f  
uawmif telw\ ar\c\c\jy\y\gr\vm;ar;v\l or\du tbv\hijmcl\ao;w, V or\du rs  
axmuy\h&toifu r\efr\bu\aw\G &ho;wm/ a\lumi fuav;u b, bors &w\mr [ kvf  
blav/ telw\vnf tbv\l atmu\lar\h\syb\lvm o\y\gw, } [ k qlum aysm\i\p\h  
x\ub\jy;av\ /

a':ay:v\ u ] [ h . . [ h ay:v\ mem/ igc\c\irjy\lbt} [ k at\m\i wm;jrp\vl\ao;  
aomfvnt{? ay:v\ memu r\z\l\ef\bu\ol\h\ajy;onr\h vrf\wp\du\ol\yifa&mu\ae\ly\

]rreep\ rreep\ ' r\h\lun\prf/ csp&ma\lumi fuav;/ telw\ay:v\ u or\de\ft\wl  
ar\c\pm;xm;r, lv\

pmz\w\c\ef\w\l f use\p\ao\m a':ay:v\ a\lumi q\l\w\l f &h\ef\w\w\ao\m a':ay:v\ r\h  
plv\ysu\fv\ysu\fv\ukm;x\l r\h ypx\l\c\sr&h\on/ olr\h uel\l\uz\lyif t\it\m;rawm\l

aemu\w\p&ur\h\awmh ay:v\ memonf a\lumi fuav;xuyif n\p\y\w\l a\lmu\c  
z\c jzpa\eaom ac\fuav;wpaumi ful, lv\mjyefon/

ay:v\ memu oih roit\ul p\o\l\pm;í raewmh\l tyES\fojzih aumi\ui\fu  
usvmonh r [ m\*½Pm&S frbu\l\jzpf &y\wn\lum a\lumi xuyif ac\fu\w\w\onh

a':ay:v) tHtm;oihsuf, ckwpbutfvnf uelluzlyif tiftm;r&awmbatnif M& jyeavon/

oBmwGf we\*E&vpywfr0 rLumrDvpaelwGf ay:v) memu pkvplvjywjywf jzpaeam aumiuv;wpa, muful acGuav; allumiuv;enfwl apmi&&u&ef ttrfbc:vmjyefawmha' :ay:v) rajymbJraeEh&awmh jzplyh& polvnt/

wpchaom om, monhLumoyaw;ael&u&wGf ay:v) memonf rpupEh&xbll E&uav; ajcaxmuaygif\*s, MD o&h;Y&avon/ rpupEh&ES h ay:v) memw&h& r[mrdv&ur&sm; jzpaellu&D jzpN/ olw&lyD cifi&monh& ay:v) mem wwd t&uff tvn&mu&ofu jzpN/ ay:v) memu rpupEh&tm; upm;enf; taLumif ajym&onh aemu&wpa&gu&u jzpN/ rpupEh&u& l&w&f pupm;enf;u& ay:v) memES h upm;ael&yjzplon/

wu, lawmh obnf aumi&aumi&awmh rupm;ww&o;/ t&m&mw&f&h& Or&enf&csnf vmc&i , cktcgw&f bmtw&u&u&S Or&omz&rv&G bl &avon/ o&omf ay:v) mem\ &i&ve&tm;&oi&jyay;rES h r&h;, G&v&f aysm&i&pb&, fi jyi&y;r&allumi&h tawmh&w&u&vsu&N/ , aelyi&v&f ou \*s, M&awmi&wa&e&cl&f ay:v) mem E&h;uav;ajcaxmuaygif\*s, MD , lmoniu& ouOr&omon&q&f ay:v) memr&h t&u&D&tus, f Or&ajrmu&ao;on/ wu, lawmh t&f&D&to&i&w&g;ü r&v&u ay:v) memtm; b&ef&u&D&t&u p\*s, M&D&h&yif Zv&u&D&wp&ck y&xm;onf[ k ajym&v&u&on&ful&rpupEh& ro&cs/

ay:v) mem p taLumif&u& pOf;pm;aepOr&h&yif aumiuv;u& ½kw&v&u&aw&ci&f jzpa&von/

aumiuv;onf vrfab;w&f p&v&ysuf&v&ysuf&h&v&vsuf v&u&x&u&armi&f&cs "m;ES h op&u&f&wp&cl&u&h&n&G& tsu&f&bl v&v&vsu&on/

ay:v) memu jyh&vsuf]a [ haumi&av;} [ k&E&w&qu&v&u&N/

aumiuv;u wp&csu&arm&u&n&h&u&ly&D csu&csi&f&yif rsu&E&h&v&b&h;avon/ Ny&rs ]a [ haumi&av;} [ kry&G&v&py&G&h&y&e&E&w&qu&v&u&on/





]t ygh[ m/ b, frivbqllvmoe&ifi gvlU&fnaeyghrvm; [ }

ay:v) memu acgif,ull qwtcel armvlu fon/ paumi fuav; onf aumi fonh  
aumi fuav;r [ kw/ lydawmh olul t, onf qbnfulvnf, rubul/ olomf obnf  
oES h&G wltazmfzpbnf/

]eif t&ifu b, rfaev}

ay:v) memu ar;jyefonf/

[ [ ? eif tar; tprf xlv&snfv m; }

aumi fuav; u p wv r&shovlloufyi fcs&if, qllvlu fonf/

]ar; &wmaygh [ h eif taLumi f bmr&S ro&wmb/ eifu p h eat mi hajm&if ig  
'gavmuf rar; &b; aygh [ kay:v) memu wnlit rpb jye&acsonf/

aumi f&v; u w h wmi f p h &, vlubnf/ ol &, lyth fi oyl [ uf [ uf yuf yuf  
r [ kw/ taLumi taLumi jzpN/ olomf ol pwpbutf pum; ajymawmh olrsuE h r h  
tenfi, fcs h vmavonf/

]at;/ 'gjzi hi gajymr, ? em; axmi / iglemrnu \*si h bifi/ touf q, E p f aus m vl  
q, hwpE p x h&mu ly h r E p u r b n u av; r sm; a\* [ mu h a&mu fvmw, / 'gayrh t j r h  
uav; aw b o ly r sm; v h igz h e&mr&bt/ igu h vnfy l b, b r s b, fawmh r v h c si h u b t/  
igz h e&mr b t/ 'dawmh igx h u f m c h w, / w j c m; w p f a e&m&m o h; a e r, / t c h x d w m h  
raw h o; b t/ igu t h w p f t r t r r h a e c s i h w, / & h h t h f a y g h / o d v m; / a b m f g t h y f a w G  
b m a w f v h y b / t a r e l o m e h a y g h t h e&f t h o m; a w & h v m y / i g h r h t a z a o u w n f u  
t h o m; a w &, m l r & h w m b t / 'g a l l u m i h i g v l U & f n a e w m / a v; t h f a w m h p r f h y h y h 'g a y r h  
o l w l u i g u h v h c s i h b t / i g u t v h y h y h y g h, m h a w m h a j y m w m y h a y g h u l . . e i f o c s i h v m  
p h y h v m; } [ k v r f a v o n u h a j y m v m c h o m a u m i f a v; \ t o b n f a e m u f q h e m; u s a w m h  
t u f u h v s u h /

]at; [ , / 'lu ygy} [ kay:v) memu ul h csi f p m e m p w j z i h a j y m v l u b o n f /

]b, blurSeifullrvltsi b;wlvvm;} [ kvnfar;on/ aemuf . .

]at;[ , / eipwfxu b, lvrer, lqllvm ig odygw, / igvnt; ightaz  
qllvDawmh axmuyh&;toifu r&frBuDawlvv&ll b, b;rs &llvm [ kvlbt/ aemuf  
telw&ay:vluol , ygtr, lqllv [ kajyum ay:v) memu o&um;o&yvluon/ ol  
rsuE&ay:w&lum; tllbz& ipwvlu;wpc&ay:vmonht&dyfta&mi frsm;ulljyvsubn/

]tll eihzll oifawmv&e&muill igollv/ igwlltelw&ay:vlu eifull&rpm;r&ny/  
ob&r&ny/ igull&wmif , l&rao;wmyl r [ kvlvvm;/ iyvll iOwllvnt; olwll b, b;rs  
c&fr, l&vnt;r&ll b, r&vnt;ofr;p&mr&llv bOuaelyD ac:ar&ao;wmy/ olwll  
allumi&av; ac&uav;aw& / [ m- [ kvlyv/ telw&ay:v) eifullvub&nyg/ wlltelw&  
ay:vlu b, l&vmu&umi&w, ? oem;www, lqllvm eifrobt&aemf . .}

\*sifr& ao;o& h&omrsuE&uav; Oifvu&vmyD. . .

]a&D edf/ / vub&wlvvm;/ igtvly&lyr, f [ / olvm;/ ig tm;vnt;oe&yg  
w, f [ } [ kqlum o& tll&ay:ta&wifvu&armi&ye&uav;ull&jr&nyon/

]vub&nyayg [ / ightelw&ay:vlu ig&rar r&llawmv&emuf ur&ay:r&n  
taumi&qll telw [ / olvm;/ llyDawmh aep&mvnt; tus, BuD trsm;BuD } [ kajym&i&  
xll &mr&vlu&lyD aumi&av; \vulu&lum ]t&BuDvnt; wu, f&mr&t&BuD/  
'gayr&}

ay:v) memu aumi&av;ullqll tajy;uav;o&fr&i& pll&trly&ef [ efzih ] 'gayr&  
eif txy&llce&fr&n tdy&csift&ly&r, ? igvnt; txy&llce&fr&ntdy&wmy/ 'gayr& tck  
jciZumaw& wylly&yglyv/ odyvnt;rtull&awmly&gbt/ ajc&xmu&fr&n a&m\*gyllaw&g&vwh  
, i&umi&aw&vnt; rOie&ll&awmly&gbt/ tJ Dtallumi& eifolvm;/ ody&umi&wmyl [ , /  
eiaumi&i&? at;av eifqll&if eifullvnt; tJ Dmtly& ay;zw&csi&ay;zw&fr&nyg/ llyDawmh  
eif&vnt; rsuE&ay:r&n r&ajcmu&aw&ely/ r&fr&llvm eifvnt;Or&omr&nyg/ llyDawmh  
tjyiluyef&lum;uvnt; e&ll&svlvvmxuyf&v&v, / tJ D&awmh eif tJ Dtce&xl tdy&vnt;  
u&D&fr&n r [ kvly&gbt [ m/ ig odygw, f . . }

ay:v) memon&ajy;&i&f; ajymv&m&r&armí pum;ajym &yvlu& \ /

\*si hibi fu t hbc&rf,ofzih..

]wu, fyuh/ aiy;&if 'gavmupum;ajymEh lwh vlq&i fawmh bmr&xmufr;  
aep&m rvlbt& [ h [ kqibn/

ay:vD) memu &, fuhon/ jat:av/ b, fuhq& ei Drfomv&wmaygh ig  
pum;ajymaeawmhei fajymz&rvlbt&aygh

t h f&mu&omtcg ay:vD) memonf rql&frwyif oN tazmtm; t htm;oih  
aeonholhta' :a&St&mu&fac:aqmi foh;av\

]telw&ay:v&, / ' h&unfygO&? telw&ay:v&tw&uf iy&v& iOw&ku&f ar&z&h  
trsm;Bu&Daumif&wh wu, h&umifuav; wpa, mu&f &vm&chw, h&v/ ou tpq&hif  
txy&ch&it&y&vn&f up&e&bt&wh od&v&/ tvly&vn&f vly&gh, fwh 'gayrh or&Dawmh  
or&De&upm;zh v&tsi f&h

a' :ay:v&rsu&E&sr&h aof&q&w&bv&h jzly&jz&a&mf&zp&ly&Dr&S wp&zei &w&u&f&v&m\&  
ay:vD) mem ajym&jyon&f&u&ol&aumi&f&ph&em;rvn&/ o&h&om&f&t&u&le&em;vn&z&h&rv&ly&g/

]ay:vD) mem/ 'gu bmoabmv/ 'D np&h&py&wy&wf& aumi&fuav;u b, b&v/ b,  
fuaw&v&mw&mv} [ kw&f&wi&f&rm&mar;v&uhon/

np&h&py&wy&wf& aumi&fuav;on&f&aem&u&b&h&j&cw&pv&f&f& q&kw&f&v&u&ly&h& w&h&g;q&h&h  
un&f&u&h&/

ay:vD) memu &f&rl;ph& &, fuhon/

]al&om&f& or&D&v&vn&f& ar&h&ev&u&f&v&w&/ o&le&mr&n&f&u&h& rajym&rb&ta&v/ or&D&v&vn&f&  
v&Bu&v&h&j&zp&h&ely&h& t&h&t&h&ol&vn&f&yl&np&h&py&wy&w&fa&em&/ aumi&fav;u&h&ajym&v&w&mv&/ iy&v&h&  
iOw&h&, f&mw&let&uv&ly&by&gh& 'gayrh ol&w&v&ly&h& a&av;bmav; c&h&ay;v&u&h&if& aumi&fo&h&;  
r&h&ay&gh& t&h&.. or&D& ar&h&ye&ly&h& o&le&mr&n&f&u&h& \*si hibi&f&wh& telw&ay:v&D) [ k&, &f&f&, ajym&jy&e&  
av\

]tif/ ou ' h&h& b&mv&ly&f&v&h&}

]albm? telwby:vluvnf tclj] ajymlyDw, } [k qlum olrsufMrm;rfi  
tllbaom trit&mjizihjl;vsuf . .

]telwzlv/ orbac:vmwm/ olvnf 'rfia&wmaygD olvm;/ ou ttrfwll  
ttrfom;awvll vltslvmwll orDu telwD orDtay:rfia&m iyvll iOwlltay:rfia&m  
b, favmu&umifw, lqllvm ajymjyvllw, fav/ oluav allumiuvav; ac&uav;awG  
xuhawmif aumifao;wm r[kwlvw;/ telwlu oltay:rsvnf aumifrsyqlvm  
orDoygw, }

a':ay:vbnf ukvm;xllay:oll ypflltcsvlllyD wle&ifaom vufrsm;jziV  
ol&iDull olzrn/ bmvly&rfefrodtmif jzp&aom tjzpqefu oltm;  
ajcmuV&fvsuf &lyelyD olbmif pwpburfawmh ol tm;&Dtm;ulef&kwium uli fult  
rwrwfxm;vllun/

]awmlyD ay:v) mem/ nnfvlyclvmaw&rfi 'g[m t''yDh, r&Dqlltvlyl/  
ac&fav ac&vD ll allumiav allumivD ll ac&Opm;awG aw&mu aumuvmwmyl/  
v&vlyD tckvptg vrfay:u olawmifpm;av;ull . . }

aumiuav;onf vly&fi;vmon/ olrsufMrm; ta&mix&uvmyD rsuE&iuD  
armvllun/ oN oermaom ajcaxmufrsm;jzih ajc&fvs&frowulum a':ay:vDtm;  
rallumuf&D &ifqllvlun/

]usyf olawmifpm; r[kwlb&As/ ciAsm;qluvnf bmrsvltslvmr[kwlb&/ usyf  
pm;zbezlltw&uf tvlyvlyzll pOfpm;awem/ a[m' &umifrav;u ciAsm;od&umifw, ?  
od&oem;wwlv, ? usyfu&q&if od&vut&tsifryggqlllyD ac:vmvlyygAs/ r[kw&if  
ciAsm;ttrfudull usyfa&mufr&awmif r[kwlygbt} [k ajyum cmueV&rh  
cywnfwnf av&nu&f&ub&fi;yl&fi oem;p&momr[kwlygu tjrifuw&p&nav; jzpa&ay  
vtrn/

]tll telwby:v) olu' rfia&:xm;zll telwDrfomvtr, fxiVll . . }

a':ay:vlu ay:v) mem wlvllvllv&ef vu&axmifylvll&\ / olr&fi wif&xm;  
orl tuf&v&awmfrnubll jzp&\ / aumiuav; ajymo&fi;onh]ciAsm; od&umif  
w, ? od&oem;wwlv, lqll . . } qlom pum;rsn;onf ole&mxlur&vll oltm;

zþðaeus bmrš rvyfwfawm&atmif jzp&aomtjzpluvnf; zþðawm&rnfqb/ ol&omf  
olþwubl tpfufekwifum &br0 tiftm;uav;rsm;uplf w&fve&&onf

]ay:v\ mem} [ kpt;½š& atmfv&ufyf. . .

]nnfr& wpcgvmvnf Orfomwm/ Orfomwm aemu&xyf rMum;csi fbt/  
wu, fwnf reu&vif&uwnf& ntxdOrfomw, ? Orfomw, ? Orfomw, / 'gy/  
i gawmh½&csi fvmlyð [ kq&v&ufonf

ay:v\ mem&rn t&bv&efí yg;pyfta [ mi f&om;Eš hai ;ae&mrš

]t& telw&ay:v\ ord Orfomwmq& telw&vnf Orfom. . . } [ kq&v&ufyf yg;pyfta  
uysmu, m vuDg;jizif&v&ium tce&x&rs' a&maomyg; x&uf&ajy;avawm&n/

aumi&uav; t&ft0ifvrf&x&v&ora&mur&ay:v\ memu ol&uf&v&onf

]a [ h aumi&av;? aumi&av;/ \*si&rbif/ ig p&w&raumi&fygbt [ , / eif&ap&csi f  
v&lyg [ k \*si&rb&t&m; v&š&t&q&f wm;v&u&eif& tarmwaum ajymv&u&n/

]p&w&raumi&fw&aw&G b&aw&G rvy&fygbt [ m/ ig eif&u&uf& t&j&y&pr&wi&fygbt} [ k  
aumi&uav;u p&at&mi&at&mi&ajymlyð-

] 'gayrh ig ol&awmi&f&pm; r [ kw&fbt [ } [ k ½kw&fw&uf a' gox&uf&v&uf& qu&ajym  
v&u&onf

]at;yg/ eif [ kw&fw&v&u& ig&olygw, / 'gayrh telw&v&uf&v&wmh eif t&j&y&pr&wi&fyge [ m/  
i gajym&wm r&f&on;v&uf& aer&f&nyg/ eif b, b&v&ly q&w&mu&uf& igu a&a&v&n&vn&nf rajymr&v&uf&  
aer&f&nyg/ telw& [ m wu, f&umi&? wu, f oem;ww&fygw, f [ m/ t&j&r&v&lygy/  
i gajym&wmu r&š&f&v&uf&jz&pyg&v&uf&v&uf&, / b, f&uf&q&uf&ei&fit&w&uf&ae&p&am ig &š&ay;csi&fygw, }

aumi&uav;u y&uf&cs&v&uf&uf&um on;awm&rn&nf [ ef j&y&i&lyð&rs}ae&y&gap [ m/ i g&uf&om&omi&g  
&š&E&uf&fygw, / ig ol&awmi&f&pm; r [ kw&fygbt [ m} [ kq&v&ufonf

ay:v) memu rsufarhi Mukwif pOfpm;aellyD ½kvfv&uf rsuEhi Oifvufi vmonf

Ja [ V igajymr, / ' ðelhaeyll frfi axmufy&toifu rēfrBuðawG tprnf ta0; &ðv, mll telwðay:v)ajymomum;w, / eifitalumi f u ll olwllqDof;ajymr, / tazq&if ' ðlyj vlyðvfw, / awmom;uav;awG ynmoizll upðvll aumazm topf upðvll aygðav}

aumi fuav;u ½kvfv&uf a' gojzi Nunlum. . .

Ja [ h igawmom;vnf r [ kvllot/ aumazm topfvnf r [ kvllot/ Nyðawmll axmufy&toifqllvm bmrllv}

ay:v) memu tttm;oiðvll Nun&if

] \*sirllbi f&, / eifvnf b, rēfrBuðc&vll axmufy&toifwll bmvll ro& wmv} [ kar;avonf

Ja t;av/ eifrajymcsif aeaygh [ k qlum \*½rplubvll vshlx&uf avðubð; awmll Say:v) memu olab;ollajy;vllubð;um

] 'g. . 'gu rēfrBuðawG trsm;Buðplyð tcslyftvlyfwll xrifaurwmmvll aif&umufvmmvll pum;ajymlluwmaygh [ m/ t] g axmufy&toifaygh olwll [ m oðyðem;wwfw, f [ / igwllqðu rēfrBuðawGull ajymvmaygh [ m/ ' ðurēfrBuðawG ullwmmhig rawllztao;bt/ ' gayrholwll [ mtjry] aumifluygw, / ' ðelhae olwllullig eifitalumi f ajymjyr, } [ k&sfjyvllubonf

xlltcg \*sirll u wptcg a' gy&vmjyefonf

] ajym&ygvlltr, f tm;Buð/ wpa, mufu olawmifpm;ac:wm tm;r&vll rēfrBuðawG wpjyllvll u wptcg olawmifpm;vllac:wm igu vuctvlltr, mll eifxifvm;/ a0;yga0;w, f [ m}

] [ k 'gayrh [ luli ei vlu&rŋ r [ kwib;/ ig wpa, muwntofŋ;Nyð ajymrŋyg] [ k ay:v) memu vsi jrepŋ &S fjyvluN/

]wpa, muwntofŋ;r, / [ kwvm;}

]at;/ Nyðawmh 'lvpcgawmh ig aumi faumif ajymygr, } [ kcyjrefreajymvluNyð aumi uav;\ rsuEŋay:wŋfwifmrl tenfi, favsmvmonfuŋjri&rS..

]ei lullae&may;csi fvlvawmh&ŋŋyg [ m/ igodygw, } [ kqvlufon/

]ig tvlyvlyr, fqlvmullajymzll rarlæm} [ k\*siribifu owday;vluN/

]rarlygbt; [ } [ kay:v) memu &ŋlyspŋ uwokm;vluNyð

]eufzerSig ei lullajymr, } [ kquajym\

]b, lullvmajymrŋv}

]raelu ei lullawwche&maygŋ rpupEŋttŋem;rŋav}

]aumiNyðv/ ig tŋæ&m vmapmŋer, } [ kqNyðæmuf

]tif/ ig 'æhtzlawmh\* [ mullyeŋŋ;OðrS/ xiw, / igŋŋ wjcm;æ&mvnt; aep&mr&ŋb;/ 'æreufurS xlvmcvwm/ tomuav; vŋxlvvmawmh ig jyervmbt;vll rajymcbt;/ r [ kw&if olwlu igjyer vm&bt; bmbt; vlyæOðr, / wu, fawmh igjyer vmvnt; olwll pdwylvmvll bmvll &ŋŋŋ [ kwlygbt; [ m/ olwlu tŋfuvlawvŋr [ kwib;/ / olwlu oyl\*½rplubt;} [ kcyjznt;jznt; ajymjyæavon/

ay:v) memu pmemrd [ efziŋ acgifndv&if ]ig odygw, / 'gayrh eufzer eitqd igvmawmh eilull \*½kwpluvlyr, lvawel ½½ttŋ/ eikæzll &ygvŋŋr, / ut- ofŋ;awmŋr, } [ ktŋŋububiqblljyefvŋŋvm&if, ElwqucbN/

xlltcluvŋf pmzwbcf; wŋg;teðræi uav;Eŋpâ, muŋ &yypum;ajymæonful Munæaom a' :ay:v)bnf aumi uav; xlvŋŋ;í vrfauwvpcbll cŋŋi ŋysmufuŋ f





(12) axmuyh&;toif,orsm;\a&0, f

[ , &ifweft&bu&wif aeV, pm pm;yf&h Ni&rbouf&on/ x&helum; axmuyh& a&;toif tpnf&ta0;on/ ay:v) mem pum;ajym&ef tm;xkw&cbomfvnf ratmifric& ol&h& rsu&E&hsu&favmu&atmif p&w&rouf&omjzp&on&um; Or&f&omonf q&h&ompum;u&h& ajym&ifu &yf&xm;v&lu&on&h& av;bu&h&f&0 &h&y&f&zp&a&om&umi&w&nf;/ y&f&it&bu&h&f&h&awmha' :ay:v&lu p&w&f&ysu&f&v&us&uf&ac&gi&f&h&f&um

]ul&ul&uav;&, / ajym&csi&f&v&nf& ajym&v&lu&fy&gawm&h& 'gavmu&favmi&f&jzp&a&er&h&awmh& vnf& ajym&v&lu&f&vmur&f&awm&fy&g&v&h&f&f&0&f&, / ul&ajym&ajym&] [ k&q&h&awmh&h&/

ay:v) mem\ 1/2&ha&e&om& rsu&E&h&uav;f&h&v&nf& Mu&n&v&ifi& vmavonf

]aus&Z&f&y&f& tel&w&h&, / or&f&av 'gu&h& rajym&b&ae&w&m& tawmf& q&if&h&w&, f&ol&v&m;/ 'Lu&pm;en&f&u&h&upm;v&mw&mv&v&nf& Mu&n&fy&Dr [ kv&f&v&m;}

]bm&v&f&v&mw, ? [ if . . } [ ka' :ay:v&lu ar;onf

]upm;v&mw& tel&w&h& Or&f&om&w&h&upm;en&f&av/ taz&u&-}

ay:v) mem 1/2&kw&f&w&uf& rsu&E&h&e&f&ref&um& &y&f&v&lu&h&y&e&bnf& ol&h&h& rajym&on&h& pum;aw&f&uv&nf& rsm;y&g&b&j&ci&f&/

a' :ay:v&bnf& rsu&f&ar&h&i& Mu&kw&f&v&lu&h&omfvnf& bmr&f&ajym&awm&h& aeV, pm pm;f& h&y&f&on&f&t&dbmr&f&ajym&awm&h& aemuf& tawmf&av;Mu&awmha' :ay:v&lu w, f&v&z&ef&j&zi&h& x&h&el&hae& axmuyh&h&;toif\ tpnf&ta0;ol& ol&ac&gi&f&u&lu&f& rvm&E&h&awmh&Mu&mi&f& ta&Mu&mi&f&Mu&m;awmh& ay:v) mem Or&f&ren&f&ra&cs/ tel&w&h&ay:v) ol&t&ce&f&ol& wu&f&bn&h&f&y&f& w&f&tg;y&w&f&v&lu&awmh&ay:v) mem&h& p&w&f&ra&umi&f&al&Mu&mi&f&ajym&ef& tm;x&kw&f&ao;\

ol&h&omf& x&h&ae& ol&u& tpnf&ta0;u& \*si&f&h&ib&it&al&Mu&mi&f& wu&h&ajym&mw&f&ol&f&ta' : r&f&bn&u&h&awmh& ol& Or&f&rom&bl& rae&E&h&acs/ tel&w&h&ay:v&lu \*si&f&h&ib&it&tm; ol&awmi&f&pm;



rpūzif u ]orūav;u] orūav;&] ta':u vīvīlūfwmv; uav;&, }  
[ kar;awmhay:v) memu tenfi, frsuEšrysufō;NyD. .

]r [ kvfygbt/ orūzmom orū vmclwmyg/ orū orū taze]twi auRarē  
apmīā&šūfclw] axmuyā&š;toifōBūDrsm;e] tuRfwoif &]ygw, } [ k ajzojzi h  
wppūwpa, mufu wcpēcp&, āv&m rpūzif u rsuārēi MūKvī w;vūf&\

[ajymyGOrūav;&, / bmvūw}

] [ kvūf \*si rēbif,talūmifyg/ olrōu rōrē\* [ muvūl aep&mtēf r&]ygbt/  
a\* [ muvntjynēNyD olūvntf rvūbēvū oluxifygw, / 'āwmh tjcm;  
wpaē&m vīsi fygw, / ½] tēfšayg] taqmiflyāwōmawē r [ kvb] tar&]w  
tēfš/ NyD \*½pūwūwū tōm;aw&]w tēfšayg] olu tck q, Ešāusnf  
q, fwpEšf xhfyg/ a':a':wltxu wpa, muf, mufuawmh olū twaezif ac:  
xm;csi vūf, Mūxifygw, }

ay:v) mem\ pum;tqūwōf tm;vū rifwufōvū alūmif MūnāeMū&mrS  
wpa, mufu ]uluē / Mūzē;Mū&]vm;} [ kcyfūwū qūlūfōn/

ay:v) memvntf trš orūBūDrsm;\ rsuEšrsm;u] arōvīfcsuBūpōjzi h všf  
Mūnārāvōn/ xāemūfš ]tū . . orūajymzif wpcārāēvfyg/ ol tvlyf vkyfyg  
vūf, } [ kxyājym&on/

olūlāt mif b, bōrS bmršajymb] NīfōuāēNyDrS rēf rBū wpa, muf  
Ešā, mufu pūvfygūvygjzi h ar;cēf;xkvū\ / rMūmrD olwltm;vūōcsi fvm olū&NyD  
jzpf olwltcsi fcsi f ausausvntf vnf r [ kvāpumrl pūvftm;xubepō aqāEGMū  
avawmā\

ay:v) memvntf olū pum;ajymūonfū wxdwxdw]zih em;axmī āēvūf\ /  
olūl ajymūonh pum;tm;vūūwūwū em;rvn/ olōmī p t½ē āumī uav;rsm;  
r&ō;onfēf rsm;pō&ōjzi h [ M, lyg/ 'M, lyg [ k tcsi fcsi fōm všf wūwēf  
aēlūNyD u] fūvūfēfēfōl r&ē k em;vn&on/ aemūf rpūzif u toif taejzi h  
, cEšf ajra0;&yjcm; uav;rsm;xūl axmuyāifsm; ay;yf nft pm; onūav;tm;  
axmuyāēfynmōifay;&ef wmoēf, bīālūmif r&w&] tqūvī bōfōHūm;&on/

xhcgwGif trsthorð tawmfrsm; rsm; u xí pum; ajymuon/ oñ av; a, muf wlyñi fwnfvnf ajymuon/ toñvnf ylus, kmlyð apmapmuxufvnf yñ Murfwrfvmonf

olwñtoifrñ ta&dwñf omoemjktzñsm; oñ ay; vñaiñsm; añumih emrnfausñ vsuñbnf/ pEñ aiñvsnñ vs&rnñqñvñGif &suñvmES h ao&awmñrññ[ kvñf tcsñu qñuonf/ pae&mwñGif tcsñpum; rsm; uñay; v) mem em; rvmñvññuññomñvnf yñuñqñuñ bmvñlyñpñyñpñf tpñiñçpñmwñpñkñwñGif olwñtoif\trñESñ , ðñwñvsuf ygññom aiñPef tvñuf pmñif; xñyññuñvñGif ñyñðpwñf qñbuññ jzñpññ/ olwñajymñuwm wu, ñawmñ pñom [ kvñcsññrññ[ kvñrññ/ oñomñ 1/2ñyññaxññæññyñð oñf acsñcsi ññ ñawmñ rñ [ kvñ xññumññh oñwññausññf; tjyññbuñññ añmufvñmawmññol Orñomññonf

\*siññuññ ajymñyzññtwññuñññawmñ vñG ñvnf vñG ñrññf [ kvñ/ pñwññppñmuvññ bmrñS ajymñpñmñrññf pñwññxñuñawmñ raumñf/ aumññuñav; wpñ, muf vñvm; ajrmuññatmññf auñRarñG jyñpñzññkñuf ajra0; &yñcm; u uav; rsm; twñuññom ay; vñvññumññf qññjzñwññonf uññ ññuñ uav; uññ auñRarñG jyñpñjciññziññ tpñiñçpñmwñGif pmñifñrññoññf [ k rsuñññESññ tñyññriññriññtrññsthorðñwñ wpñ, mufu qñbnf

ay:v) memññfouññyññf; cñsvññuññyññ. . .

]awmñbuññttññm; u uav; awññqñuññ yñuñqñyññvm ryññpñcsiññvññ ajymñvmawmñ rñ [ kvñyñgbñf/ yññvñmaumññfyñgw, / olayñ, ñ 'ñuñuñmññuñav; awññuñawmñ bmrñS tañrñbuñññbñf/ [ ññta0; ñuññ uav; awññuñrñS tañrñbuññovññ jzñpññeyñgm; / wu, ñqññif tpñiñçpñmñxñññ olwñtoif emrnññuñññfwmñxññ \*siñññbiññvññ aumññuñav; awñG vñvm; ajrmuññvñmwñuñññunññbiññuñ, ñxiññwmyñ [ kolñuññ blajymñññvññ\

\*\*\*



ay:v) memu ac&uav;u) vu&spw) Ewiqu&i; obj;vmonh vrfqbl  
vsfar&unhbn/ pac&uav;u) jri&tonh aocsmo/ pac&uav;t; vbu)  
rp&vmyif, mv&el ES ftwl jri&tj&ijzpi, c&vnt olu&yg aw&v&trn&xif  
ar&unh&j&ijzpb/ tawm&umatmif apmi&unh&omvnt ol ay:rvm/ x&unh  
ac&uav;u) \*p&uif unh&un/

ac&uav;r& x&t&j&cm;j&cm;vly&&aeon&u) ay:v) mem jri&aygon/  
ac&uav;onf wp&cs&u&wp&cs&u&w) w&wmifaom toluav;r&sm;j&y&um a[mi&jr]  
a[mi&vsuf x&v&ve&e[ef&v/ obnf vrf&tw&f ajy;v&uif jye&vmv&uzi&h  
ay:v) memu v&u&b&h;awm&hab;z, f&qifaom vrf&uav;q&b&h&mu&b&nf/ pae&mw&f  
ac&uav;onf tawm&j&ref&ajy;ly) cs&tsi&fyif wt&ft&h&t&um a[mi&vsufjye&vm  
onf

ay:v) memu vrf&ray:u r&qif&bl)[ N t&j g t&f&u& ob&h;w&vrf r[ kw&b&av}  
[ h&jym&um &, h&eonf

ac&uav;onf tawm&yif E&aj&Er& jz&p&vmon/ ay:v) mem&ES h&ab;vrf&uav;  
t&um; ut&cs&n&oe&f&cs&n&ajy;vsuf oem;p&&m a[mi&v&u? wt&ft&h&j&rn&v&u&ES h&olu& N  
vly&&h;rw&f o&N&su&v&h&uav;r&sm;j&zi&h&v&f&i& unh&w&f&w&f&ollu wpp&w&p&&maj&ymp&&m  
aeon&h& xi&&h;ob&mi vmon/ o&ES h&ay:v) memvnt em;v&n&um ab;vrf&ol  
z&qi&ly) o&em&ub&h&v&u&c&&avonf

on&awm&rs ac&uav;onf a&&ol&unh&v&n&h&ajy;avawm&&m ol b&mal&umi&h& pol  
jz&p&aeon&u) o&&avawm&on/ p ab;vrf&uav;ES h& ul&ten&t&u&h& rw&aom  
ausm&u&q&mi&ur&fyg;wp&c&N ajc&&it&0, f v&w&p&a, mu&b&nf rv&ly&f, s&uf v&av&smif  
aeavonf

]rp&vmyif, mv&el t&. O&O&O& cl&ur&v&v&m[ i}

]cl&ur&v& [ m r[ kw&fy&gbt/ ysi&v&u&ay&x&v&mly) ty&h&ewm} [ k&bl&usus jye&ajymly)  
]a[h' r&h& uav;r/ rif b, h&vm&ub&v& b&mv&ly&E&h&v/ rif&h& to&O&P&&v&m;} [ k  
ar;v&un/





[ kwul' odygw, / telwby:v&D uwfym;av;awful' orðoyfoabmuswmy/ emrnqefaw&vnf; trsm;Buð Nyðawmð

]a' gufvmcspfvwefull ajymzlu \*feyif, Mivef yif, Mivefawmxlu vplwvftD\*Mf ausmup&fajc&ifrñ ajcuf&aw, Mll aem/ ' ghtjyif bmvly&r, fqllvm obdygw, / ttruaelyð vlobñ;vrttwllf vmzlu&vnf; ajymvlu&emð

]ajcuf&aw, / [ kwlv; rpäv; yif, Mivef [ m wu, fqllwmy/ orðvmwv uð/Orfom&tHr, / orð bmrSrvlyEð lbt;vm;}

]vlyEð lygw, / 'gayrh vlyrs vlyb/ u-tcleajymvm oñ;vlyfyg/ pum; aemur&ajym) [ k vbuu nnt;wñ;ojzi&ajymawmð ay:v) memvnf; yiboukwptsuf ½luvlu&lyð xlobñ;avawmð/

ay:v) memonf aea&mi&x&aeom opyif&dy&zm; rsm; tMum; rS jri&onh aumifuijymul &yfi Munraeawmay/ vrtwð &ðom qtajimi&cvkwubm Munh&ñi &if; cybkwfokwf avñut&vonf

rsm;rMumrD tðbuðul' jri&onf/ þreðeð wptcgrs rjri&taomfvnf, cifu jri&awm&ri&tonf/ tðbuð\ celhm;x, Dgaom x&x&nbuðrm; onh ausmuv&hjym; rsm;? tðf&ðaqmifS wll M&rsm; ES h avomaqmi/ crfem; aom tOifw&g; wll jri&awmh ay:v) memrñ aMumu&ðov&M&jzp&ao; onf/ obomf obonf cPr&em; lyð tðf&ðu rjykrjyif ypxm; aomjrucif; ul' jzwfi ajy; um tðbuðulywfi ab; buqidi&tmu&fS w&g; qbll a&mu&vonf

oN vuf&smif; rsm; rñ aomul' wif; Muiyþñ qlyfi vmaomaMumi / xlu&si&aeluonf jzp&M aomul' w&g; aomlayguix&nlyð awmfawmES fv&ñhv&r&/ twellumrSav; vðom w&g; Buðonfyð fi oñ; av\ /

ay:v) memonf &i&zbñ; onf/ upü tvsi&v&aeomfvnf tðbuðtOides h arñi&aeom pMuv&luð Munlum cPrð &y&ærð/ þtðbuðum; \*feyif, Miveð tðbuðwnf/ vðOSuf&efus, fi or&svyg; rñob&rOiaom þtðbuðtwðf wpa&em



]ygw, / &v' 'bwmiſ jye&mu&ely/ tſxra&mu&iſ b, ſjyefvmygrv/ q&mOefvnt, p&m&lv, lac:p&m&lv/ac:ly) tjrefq&mu&atmiſ vmvſr, / ae&mu uſvnt obſw, ſajymvſ apmiſraewm/ OſOſqſuſvnt jyefvmcſiſvly} [ ſajymjyonſ

][ kwſm;/ riſ tſuſuſvnt wprſy/ wſkuf ci p&maumiſwſ taygiſtoiſ &ſia&maygſ

]bmjzpſvſv/ OſOſu tjrpſvſqſaewſvſſv;}

][ kwſw, / at; riſ yſ ſyſ ſajymvm auſZſwiſygw, }

ay:v) memu cyſat;at;&, ſonſ

]gayr, ſ OſOſu tjyſuom pſvſqſyſaewmyg/ twſſpſvſu enſentſſ rſqſygbſ}

][ kwſm;/ riſ b, ſſbbv}

vſuſu wprſuſ ſſ ra&ſſ Oſacgiſuſma&ſſef tm;xkwſiſ ar;vſuſ/

]tſoſſ ſwſenſawſ trſm;ſuſaygſ tſtſbvſ acſuav;uſſcſpſvmvſſ bmwſſ

ay:v) memu olſtem;wſſ ſyſeaom acſuav;\ Oſacgiſay:wſſ wiſxm;onſ olſvſuſſnſſy&iſ ſajymvſuſly)

]acſwſſ aſſumiſwſſ [ m vſaw&ſ twſſoabmuſſ wjcm;vſawſkuf yſſw, ſaemſ 'geſ OſOſſacgiſuſſorſayſxm;r, ſaemſ [ kjzwſajymvſuſſonſ

ay:v) memu auſmuſwſay:ſſ rpſivmyiſ, ſſwſſ Oſacgiſuſſiſ olſaygiſay: wiſxm;vſuſawſſ olſſiſ tawſſ ouſaomiſuſom jzpſſſ;onſuſſ awſſojziſſat; tawſſaeomſſiſly) [ kwſwſſa&ſſvſuſſonſ



]a t;aygk wlvnf Orfomwmybygh [ k q&m0efu acgi;nw&if qUm vlemtm;  
tm/ktjynpluf Mun&lppaq;aeavawmN/

\*\*\*

(14) \*s, ʌuɸə

\*ʌyif, ʌwef ajcusi onh naeu ay:v) mem naepmtwʌf tawmʌuav;  
aemufusoh; on/ olomf oltm; rnbhʌ tɣpʌwi ʌcs/

eepʌ oltm; wʌg; Ou qʌuʌi f . . .

]tr, ʌv;/ orʌuʌ jri ʌwʌwm rr Orfomoh; wmy} [ k pʌvʌuʌomoh; ovʌ  
oufɣi fcsvʌuʌyʌ] ajcmufemʌʌyʌum} [ kajymvʌʌon/

ay:v) memu ]oɣgw, frr&, / 'gayrh orʌrʌ tɣpʌw, f xi fʌr [ kwɣgbt}  
[ kɣejajymon/

eepʌ auseyfʌuʌ auseyʌonhavoʌzi h. . .

]xi fsi ʌvʌnf xivʌrʌbtʌv/ ol oʌ; ʌyʌpʌn} [ kajymvʌʌN/

]oʌ; ʌyʌ [ kwʌm;/ orʌʌumi ʌwʌmh [ kwf [ eɣwɣgbtʌem] [ kar; vʌʌon/

ay:v) memonf xʌeʌeʌuʌ aumi ʌuav; upʌ acʌupʌ aʌumi ʌupʌ ES holtʌwʌ  
rʌuʌonh Orfomonʌupʌ wm; jrpʌxm; onh tazupʌ ou arʌrʌyʌ ajymrʌqʌʌonf  
wʌʌwʌrʌomʌʌumi h] orʌʌumi h [ kwf [ eɣwɣgbtʌem] [ kqʌʌuʌɣi f jzʌʌvon/

]orʌʌumi h tm; ʌuʌ [ kwɣgvʌr, / abmpwʌu oltrʌwʌpʌ, mu f ½kwʌwʌuf  
aooʌ; vʌ oʌ; &wm/ orʌxʌuʌoh; rS pmʌʌuʌOgʌv; eʌ aʌu; eef; pmʌvʌ csufsi f  
vʌuʌoh; wm/ oʌʌuʌmr, / wʌwʌOrfomw, / tʌrʌ orʌʌr Eʌʌ, muʌwʌnf  
&ʌ, / wu, ʌwu, }

ay:v) memu tʌtm; oiʌoh; yʌʌon/

]Orfomw, / [ kwʌm;/ rreepʌvʌnf/ toʌu b, ʌwʌmh}

] [ , / rrajymwh Orfomw, fqhvm tobtwuf ajymvmr [ kvfygb; ay:v) memav;&, / rru}

eepu ½kwf&uf &yvluum toDmPDifmovh rsufhsm; ta&mitawmuf vmlh) ]ay:v) mem&, / orh) 'Dupm;enf rruoifay;xm;wm r [ kvfwhw (y) [ k tjypwivluav\ /

ay:v) memu pvl&lyofh;ovh ez;alums;½batmif rsufhni lukvvluly) acgifu&r;vluum . . .

]rwwEh)bt; rreep' 'Dupm;enfu upm;vhr&wmawawmh &w, / rupm; oifh [ mawaygh vaowupu t]Dupstaygh tobupeh bmrS Orfomp&m rygb; . . }

eepu &, bcf;ao;vuly)rs)tolbayr, h u) hitob r [ kv&if &wmaygh [ k cywnfwnfqhluon/ obomf;v) memu rlum;/

ou rpöwmyif , mvfajcustonhitallumifull ajymjyav&m eepvntf yg;pyf ta [ mitom;Eshem;axmifi aeavawmon/

aemulvp&uf rcf;vgh;wif ay:v) memonf cef;q&xm;onh twif; \*sifhbitm; ohr;awhvon/ ay:v) mem xixm;onhitwif; axmufh&;toif; vbu)rm;u okuf ajra0;a&jcm;u uav;wpha, mufu yth&xmufhvuallumif; ajymvluawmh\*sifhbnftbutus, fplvlysubhr;avon/

]at; [ m/ 'Dlygyeklygw, / u) frowh [ mu odh [ mxuf ylumifwvw) orsm;tirub;ohrs yhuw, xivmwvlygh igvntf ta0;uvawu) tbv) Munhw&ifaumif; / wu, qh &yh0;ajrjcm;u vlvpa, mufu ighu) vtsifw, f q&ifreyayb;vm;}

pw(fay:v) memu vublyfuav;rm; w)rbon/

lat;[ M [ kvfvmaygh 'gaygh \*sifv igaxmufy&toifu refrbuawqduh  
eifitallumif pma&vlufr, v ajra0;&yjcm;buawmh r[ kvfbtaygh[ m/ igvmc&wh  
c&buawmhwu, fta0;buay}

\*sifrsuEhionf&ivefivmonf

olwlu jigh . . ighull, lr, fxivm;} [ kvnf ar;vluN/

], rfiaygh[ M tEd u uav;awawmif, lrgluao;wmy/ eifukvnf tEd u  
uav;vll oabmxm;lyd arGEll wmy/ eifu ta0;buuqhwmhvnf tpeitpawG  
bmaw&lvnf ygEll wmaygh at;-eifpmi&e/ ig olwld pma&vlufr, v rpuDluf  
qduh&r, v aeOb? rpu\*stqulla&rjzpr, v rpuDluf yluq&ayr, hay;wmuawmY  
rpu\*stquay;w, v &, p&m raumifbtvm; [ iv pOfpm;Mun&fav/ 'gayrh wpa, muf  
a, mufuawmheifull rfiy}

lat;/ 'gjzih [ kvlyd 'gayrh ightwuf aezll pm;zluh tvlyfvyfr, lqllvm  
xnt&zll rarehem/ ig olawmifpm; r[ kvfbt/ tvlyf[ m tvlyf/ axmufy&toif  
jzpjzpf bnjzpjzpf [ k\*sifru axmufajymvluhyd cPrs pOfpm;um lat;/ eifqd bmpmrS  
rvmcifawmhig tclawhe&mrfiylae&Ob, fxiv, } [ kvubajymavonf

ay:v) memu av;av;eueuyif . .

] 'gaygh[ / 'grsvnf eifull b, rfiaw&rvbqllvm igofriaygh olwll eifull  
vubfriy/ eifu ta0;buuy/ telwby:vawmif at; ig[ m telwby:v&ll  
ajra0;&yjcm;u uav;vll rxilbtvm;} [ k ajymj&if ar;awmll \*sifru vshxuf  
ofr&if . .

lat;/ eif[ m qefawmhwu, lqefwlaumi rav;y} [ kajymo&av\

yif, fivewawmvofu xclur jzpcbnhemuf olwifwpfwftlum wptcaom  
eueucifü ay:v) memonf olta':tm; ]telwby:vll orlav rpu&Ehqlyll  
\*s, fvuill 'wpywf wjcm;wpa, mufqly&if telwlypwlqhaervm;/ rpu&Ehuawmh  
upir&btqllvm orldygw, } [ kvllawmifavonf



]tvh?v;? ay:v) mem/ nntf bmrsm;vlyD)rvhV} [ k oufyifcsun  
telwby:vU ]nntf [ mav wu, h&fir&fir; uav;y} [ kqhvUibn/

ay:v) memu rsufarfiuav; MuKwvUlyD ]telwby:vD &fir&fir;qhvm bmv/ &fir&fir;q&i fawmh raygbt;vU qhvmaygabem/ [ kar;vUfN/

]fir;w, fqvvm raygvbygh

]tU . . tbvq&if [ kvlyD orD &fir&fir;qhvmuU Orfomw, } [ k ajym&if  
olrsuEfir&fir; ½i fysvmon/

]rpüDiluuav/ olvm;/ rpiü&mqefuU taygpm;refrvU qhV, fav/ olu  
rpü&mqefuU oyrlef;wm/ olwU tjr&efzpf 'hv. . . taz. . . r [ kvib/ orD  
ajymvm wjcm;toifol ref;rbu&aw&kuif olwE&fa, muU jze&jz&wmu rsm;w, fav}  
[ k oltaz&föfu b&m;&E&hausi fwi jzponh &efy&sm; tallumi f uU oltaz tallumi f  
rUum;csi hom ta' :tm; ajymj&mwöf xrfy&ES h v&h; xkwftUum; v&v&tmif a&fir&fir;ajym  
&aomaUumi h olr&fir; armo&fir; \ /

]aumi fNyD aumi fNyD ay:v) mem/ xm;vUlygawmh wU bmaUumi h ajymaeajymae?  
nn&xmuly& ; toifu ref;rbu&aw& tallumi f ryg&if rlyDbt;} [ k pdv&f&shövu  
ajymvUawmh ay:v) memu ½i fysp&jy&vsuf ] [ kvlv, haemf telwU [ kvlygv&fir, /  
orD uU olwU ar&vm&wmuU telw&v/ ly&awmh [ kajympOf a' :ay:vU. . .

]u-f-u) avmygawmh ay:v) mem/ u-f \*s, fvtallumi f u bmvhV ajym} [ k  
jzwif ar;vUibn/

]telwby:vD bmrS ta&wbu&u&awmh r [ kvlygbt/ telw&v&vq&fir, h u&fa&wmh  
r [ kvlygbt/ \*s, fvuU wp&a, mu&a, mu&qD ylc&fjy&i? wjcm;wp&a, mu&qD ylvvmvntf  
' Dwp&cy&q&if c&fjy&fny&vU xiv, fav/ ajcust&fir;wmuawmh wp&ou&vU rraewm  
r&telawmh b, fwrv/ tJ&awmh rpü&Eh&v&awmh ' D&bu&D&aj&xmuU Mumr&fir [ kvf  
ygbt/ ' Dwp&cg E&f&cy' D&bu&D&q&lyD aemu&awmhvntf rpü&Eh&qD qufy&f&fnygy}

]vbuD [ kvlv;/ ajcust&fir;vU [ i? ay:v) mem nntf bmaw&ajymaewmv}

ay:v) mem ai ;MunNyDrSjyKvmum . . .

]t]orð arævŋ telwD oŋw, r [ kvŋm; / t]g telwD oŋ;æwleŋ u jzplwŋ /  
telwD oŋ;wheŋ uyl oluŋ awmxrŋaw&wŋmav / oŋm; / orðu oltrŋxluŋ aombŋ h  
Oiŋyð vŋwŋ q&mOeŋawŋuŋ w, MZefquŋac:ay;ŋyð olacŋifukŋnf ayŋm;ay;&  
w, ŋv / t]pŋygh ŋyðawmŋ orðvnf jyeŋvmchvmeŋ t]ŋuwnŋupŋyð oluŋ rawŋ  
ao;bt / 'gayrh 'Dtywŋ rpupEŋqŋyŋzŋ rreepD \*s, Mŋyŋæawmŋ 'ŋvBuðqD yŋy;&  
b, ŋvmuŋaumiŋrvŋMŋatmuŋarŋvmeŋ yŋ&rvm; telwD [ kcŋ ŋawmiŋvluŋonŋ /

]at;av / yŋŋsiŋyŋygh [ kcŋ ŋay;vluŋyŋDrS

]nnŋfajymwŋ t]ŋvBuðu b, bŋwŋM} [ kar;vluŋN /

]vBuðu telwD \*ŋeyiŋf , Mŋweŋwŋ

a' :ay:vŋonŋ ukŋm; xŋŋ ŋay;u ajrmuŋwufŋonŋ;rwŋwŋ t]ŋboŋ;avŋ\ /

] \*ŋeyiŋf , Mŋweŋ [ kvnf wŋt]wŋb qŋŋŋN /

] [ kvŋuŋtelwD rreepD olernŋnuŋŋajymjyŋgw, / telwD oŋw, r [ kvŋm;}

a' :ay:vŋonŋ par;ceŋf,ullrajzbl . . .

] 'Mluŋnnŋf oŋwŋm; } [ kar;awmŋ? ay:v) mem acŋifŋndvŋyŋum

]oŋwmaygh telwD olu orðuŋ b, ŋawmŋrqŋ jyŋŋyð pum;ajymw, / oluav  
telwDŋ t]yŋŋbuŋuom pŋwqŋyŋ&wŋm telwDŋ oŋm; / rreepD \*s, Mŋyŋxŋiŋw, /  
ceŋuawmŋ usuŋvŋæwmy} [ k ajymajymqŋqŋ xŋuŋonŋ;&m tceŋtv, ŋbŋ&muŋŋs  
a' :ay:vŋu

]ay:v) mem / cPaeygOŋ} [ kvŋŋŋac:vluŋonŋ / oltoŋŋŋ wiŋŋrmaeŋonŋ /

]ay:v) mem? 'hæy \*s, Mlul cgwll f,vly) rpiupEhqlulyyW 'gy/ oŋ;awmŋ [k  
trəy;vlubn/

ay:v) mem rsuEhŋŋoŋ;on/

]gayrh telwāy:v&, / rpiupEhu tLumbū) rmaerŋ/ ol rusefrrmrcsiŋ  
[k m 'l m ylybe&rŋy/ 'Mlūbū) ajcūstwmy/ rLumygb/ uŋwŋjcxmufuŋ  
ajymwmyg/ clq&i fwpfywāwmi fLumoŋ;lyy}

]at;yg/ ig rsvrŋygw, / rpövm \*ŋyif, Mlweŋ rawmlwq ajcūstwhitallumiŋ  
Lum;ygw, / 'gayrh ay:v) mem? \*ŋyif, Mlweŋ qlul igu \*s, Mlwg bmawG  
ylraecsiŋb/ 'gy}

oltolŋŋ wiŋmaeon/

]olpwlqhaewmū)orŋ) oŋygw, / 'g tjiŋlyg telw&ŋ) [kajymum]telwū  
olul oabmrubŋ xiyg&ŋ/ 'gayrh telwū yllūw, Mlrajymygbŋ telw&ŋ/ orŋ  
yllvmvly) ajymygr, / orŋ) olul oabmusw, / olqlul \*s, Mly&iŋ Orŋomrŋyŋ  
telwŋ) [kquhajymvlubn/

a':ay:vū) acgiŋuŋ, rŋvlūjyebn/ xŋemuf ½kwŋw&uf &yŋvlūlyŋ)  
]ay:v) mem nŋf b, ŋvbqlvm ol obvm;} [k xŋxŋqefqef Nŋtrbupŋŋ  
ar;vlūN/

rēf uav;u oujyifcŋvlūlyŋ) . . .

]odw, frxiŋygbŋ telwŋ) orŋ)emrŋfuŋl wpcgawmŋ olul ajymjyygw, / 'gayrh  
ol orŋ)ul tŋ)emrŋŋŋ) b, ŋawmŋrŋrac:ygbŋ;} [kajymjyon/

]nŋf b, rŋŋaew, ŋqlwmaum ol obvm;}]

]rodgybŋ telwŋ) orŋ) olul ajymrjyygbŋ)}

] 'gzi hntf; igwlrqllvm ol robt;aygh

]robt;xi fygw, f telw

twellumatmif N rrbouae\ / a':ay:vbnf ay:v) memtm; plUunbae  
aomvnt jriif[ erwacs/ xttawmtwof ay:v) memrñ ajcwuu &iwrrES h  
apmi qllf&if oujyif cr&ñion/

]aumi fNyD ay:v) mem} [ k pum; p ajymvllawmrS toltñ oltoit [ kwfovt  
xtqetae\ /

]aumi fNyD ay:v) mem/ rpömyif, Mwefqull nnyllwvubqmif taee  
\*s, Mvllq&if yEif ygw, / 'gayrh iguyllvmr [ kwfovt qllvmawmh em;vn&r, / olu  
igyllw, M rxiifbt; qllvm aocmygap}

] [ kwfovt telw rxiifgbt; telw ausZtygy telw ay:v) [ k aym&T pñ  
atmi [ p&if ay:v) memvnt; wltg;aygufrx&ubjy;avawm\ /

\*\*\*



q&mOef\ aemufS ygvmaom nrlr&:vmonh olemjktwwboity) vli, f  
uav;u p&vftaEfiht, fufjzpbfi;ovll] gayr\ q&m/ rpövmyif, fivetu b, fofS  
Oifc&fray;&btvll trefxkvxm;w, fr [ kvfv; q&m} [ kuellufao;on/

q&mOefu wnlr&fpfiyf ] [ kvfygw, / 'gayrh uskyfvmoef\ uskyftrefay;  
aeygw, } [ k ajymlyDrS &, b&f&aofovlzih ja [ n rifrovlug n t\Uav;ru  
tm;aq; uskyfvif ajcmufvmpavmufxufyhuumifw, / 'deh yif, fivet p&vcsOf  
aygu&ewm aysu&atmif vlyEhfw, fq&if 'Uav;ryl jzpr, / 'galumih olul Oifc&h  
jykvluvm} [ k&S f;yaev\

]olu b, bvlj q&m}

q&mOefonf wcPr0 aw&elyDrS ]olu nrlxu vbofsm;w\ treforbuD  
wpa, mu&ll wruav;yg/ olemrnu ay:v) memO&fvD, m; w\ olul uskyul fvlf  
aumi&aumif ro&o;ygbt/ olayr, h uskyvem trsm;tjym;uawmh oluw, / ausZt  
wi&ao;w, } [ kajymjyojziholemjK trefom;uav;u jykvlufon/

] [ kvfv; q&m/ ol tllG b&ltm;aq;r&f bmawfsm; ygvllv j q&m&D]

q&mOefu acgifu& rfvluNyD ] usyfvnt robt/ tedq& p&rtvll  
&oavmu&awmh olr&f jzplNyD? jzplq? jzplvll up&tm;vlltw&uf tllp&m  
aumi&avmu&atmif tjrDr&omp&mu&ll &fwwfvh OmO&uav; &fv, fvl obajmwv pum;  
uav;aw&ul uskyul jyefyebajm&luwh twllfq&if a, bk st"dyh, fuawmh bmrq&h  
Or&omp&mc&nfylvll uskyem;vnfv, fv} [ kajymjy&mrSqi Di lbubll x&fv&mf . . .

aemufvpu&f &, b&f&aofovl jykjyvlNyD ] usyf 'Uav;ruav;ul  
aq;n&f&ovll n&fNyD aq;0, bvl0, fvl&csi fw, / wu, fu 'Uav;r&f ur&ay;r&f  
trsm;bu&f&e&f rifwll uskyfvll aq;uk olemjKpm;wlbawG vrfab;r&fio&fNyD  
awmifpm;ae&r, hoabm&fv, } [ kajymvlufon/

xllc&fvof ay:v) memtm; q&mOef\ trefzih rpövmyif, fivet tcef  
rsm;olr&f&fvbu ac:aqmif&fv;vsu&f&on/

obfr;&onfvrf;fn pMu&B pmLunfcef;xhS jzwfobfr;&on/ tvsiftjref  
jzwfobfr;&jcif jzpaomfvnf tawmbajymi{vbcNyduh ay:v) mem csuhsi;fobnf/ pmtlyf  
pirsm;tjyn&Bbnh e&Hrsm;ES h uefvelumtebuDrsm;r;fn e\*ttwllfyif jzpaomfvnf  
Murfay:r;fn trlubo½Lufsm;r&B pm;y&ay:wof ½y/½y/y&f&Bwmf zlefvnf wprfbr0  
raw&Bawmf rdvifzHs allu;acsmifrs;u;lvnf yGvfwlufxm;\ / w, fvzlef,uwfyj;  
onfvnf olae&mES lobl jzpaelyV vllOSufqef,Mu, bom wktg;rs;teuf wprfbr;fn  
yG laeon/ p wktg;ryif ay:v) memull ac:of;on/ wprfPNUMvsif crfem;aom  
tqiftjyifrs;jzinydaom tycef,xbl a&muivmluNyD r&f;rbudu ]r&f;uav;wpa, muf  
\*s, fv&mylygw, / q&mOefu olu&ic:of;&r, lq&vll uskyac:vmclygw, } [ k  
allumu½p;fn ajymjyvlufon/

aemuwcpTNUMwof ay:v) memES h ty&may:wof yufvultyfaeom tv&ef  
rsuEfnolvsu&BbnhvbuDwlbom tcef,xwof use&pbn/

]a [ B igajymxm;wm . . . ] [ k a'gojzih aigufvluNyDrS ay:v) memullrifum  
]Nb. . . Nb? rifu} [ k q&vlu&aomfvnf odyawmh , Of, O&ausausbuDr [ kw/ ay:v) memu  
olt&mem;ollwllon;on/

] [ kwlygw, f OBOB/ orbu ll olwll OifcG jykwm odyOrfomwmy/ tpwefuav  
r&f;rbudu \*s, Muly/ , lawmrvW or&av OBOBull raw&BawmlotqNyD plvfy&ewm/  
q&mOef vmayvlomaygH q&mOefu or&Oifaw&esif Oifaw&r, lq&vll Oif&wm/  
' lq&mOefu odyf;pp&m aumifw, faemf

rpöwmyif , fvwehfn olr [ kwlvll jyKa, mi&, mif jzplvmaomfvnf ]tif}  
[ l&bm qlbn/

]orbu OBOBzll \*s, fv) lmvwmav/ Efn;uav;ajcaxmu&vllw, / OBOB  
Bullufnygy} [ kay:v) memu ajym&if oltollfn wufuvmon/

rpöwmyif , fvweh rsuEfnay:rs tjyn&dyfsm;onf aysmuFuG fob;um  
rlefololljzprf vmllyD ]wprfgrSrpm;z;bt} [ lq&vllufon/

xlbPwof ay:v) memr;fn plvysuftm;avsmovll jzplbfr;aaomfvnf \*s, fvD  
yef;uefulcsvlufonftc&f;fn olrsuEfn Lunfvmyebnf/

[rpm;zt;bt/ [ kwivm;/ 'gizi h OBOB rButufbt;vll b, ES hajmEH fygirvhaemf OBOB/ 'gaLumi hOBOB wptcgrSrpm;zt;bt;qllvmuHlorB Orfom&wmaygh OBOB o&i }

[at;yg/ at;yg/ igodvm wptclawmh &lygw, / tck ig tly&may:rh yufvuf tly&e&w, / ig iglurhysufonftxd' MlyJae&r, xilw, }

ay:v) memu tltm;Bud oifbŋ; [ efvN/

[r [ kwivmy/ b, furhysufonftxd ae&rv/ OBOBuvnf? aumifuiwref a\*b&&, lu wlyhc&muH rlvwhtcg wu, fawmh aumifwmxu&apmlyB ra&muŋ vm&i&aygh [ kwiv, fv/ orfusrfpmu vlaw&ilwmxuf apmlyB a&muEH lw, f wH 'gayrh a&muŋ, rxilygbt/ 'Mlv/ orfusrfpmuH , lygw, / 'gayrh tck a&muŋvmwme&pm&if... }

\*Reyif, Mweboni pwpBurfawmh tol&U&atmiyif ½kwiv&uf &, tsvlluf on/

xHtc&wGf tcef;xbH Oifvmaeaom oemjyKuav;onf rpöwmyif, Mweŋ &, bnftolul Mum;vlu&av&m cyokwlokwyif tolhjkol x&ubŋ;avon/ ol&ubŋ;yHŋ relftu&U&G MunlyB rusu&o;onul aw&í avptfOifn&pnlyB ½kwiv&ufjyelywvlu&aom trlt&mr&jzpn/

[ri f m ententawmh a&mulelyB [ k \*Reyif, Mweŋ ay:v) memtm; ajymon/

ay:v) memu &, fon/

[ kwiv, / or&ajymwmu ajcaxmuŋ rMumygbt/ 'Mlv? us&w&ajcaxmuŋul ajymwmyg/ avmMum aumi f, oŋ;rhlyg/ wptoufvH rрмаewh rp&upEHwllvll r [ kwlygbt/ 'gaLumi hOBOB [ mu urhysufonftxdrlMumygbt;vll ajymvm/ 'g tw&uf OBOBORfomzly }

[at;yg/ igOrfomygw, } [ krsuEHicylvnfvn&jzi hqHbn/



]Ny&awmh O&O&u&wmu wplouy/ E&ploupv& rus&wmu&vn& Or&omE& (vmy&)  
[ kolup&ot&w&uf op&v&ut& & if y&st&vmon&/

rp&ömyif , f&v&efu ...

]at;yg/ o&y/ u&umif&ygw, } [ kajym&if rsu&kyi&f&v&u&ly&/ ]' &v&bm &un&pw&rf  
q& & if ig [ m uif&ajcr&m; r [ kv&v&mu&vn& Or&om&r, f&x&iv, / uif&ajcr&m; q& & if ajc  
t&acsmif&ig; q, f&u&st&r, r [ kv&v&m; } [ kcy&/&v&/&ajymo&jzif&ay:v) memu &, f&v&ufon&/

]t& 'g&vn&f aumif&wmygy) O&O& & v uif&ajcr&m; q& & vmu& or&öoy&gw, /  
ajc&xmu&f&w&G&tr&m; &u& & & v&mv&vn&f Or&om&z&ly&}

]at;yg/ at;yg}

rp&ömyif , f&v&efu cy&jy&w&jy&w&q&v&u&bn&/ op&v&v&w&f r&aus&cs&f&jz&p&ors&w&f  
jye&ay:v&m [ ef&w&v&/

]w&jcm; olaw&t&w&v&vn&f igu Or&om& & O& & r&f&rygy/ o&emj&kv& q& & m&oe&v& r&ö&zk&u  
r&e&f&r&u& & v&w&v&w&v&yg igu Or&om&E& f&omy) q& & y&g&awmh. . .}

] [ kv&v&maygh O&O& & v ol&v&bm r& & if O&O& & r&f& b, f&v&mu&f&cut&v}

]a [ & b&mv&f}

]or&ajym&wmu ' &v&aw&ömr& & if O&O& & tz& b, f&v&mu&f&u& a&mu&f  
rv/ ck&v&t& & v&mx&v&be&w&h&t&gr&st&f&v&av}

] 'gu tm;v& 'u&w& & a&t&mu&ajcu ta&u&mi&f&y) r [ kv&v&m; } [ k rp&övm  
yif , f&v&efu p&v&v&v&v&mov&ajym&v&u&ly&/ ...

]igu ' & f&f& ' &v&v&aw&ew&v&w&v&uf ' &v&aw&G a&mu&f&v&m&w, f r [ kv&v&m;/ ight&f  
ig&x&m; ov&f [ kv&v&] oxib&v& av&ou&v&ly&x&m; w&v&w&v&uf r&e&f&r&u& & v&ew&mu&f igu  
Or&om& & r&f&v&m;/ olu&f tm;ay;uh&v&v&ly&/ o&emj&kv&v&v&v&v&v& & v&ew&mu&f&um Or&om

&rfivm;/ olwEpa, muvhuu t m;ay;wh q&mOefqllvmawmh xm;vluD/ t m;vH  
t m;vly/ 'gawGulligu yluqay;xm;&r, / aumi faumi fvntf ay;&r, }

ay:v) memu p m e m p d w / z i h r s u f a r f i i M u k w l y d

] [ kwlygw, / orDoygw, / t j D p m y l u q l u p u a w m h w u, q l w m y /  
O D O D u v n t f w p c s e v H y l u q p l a e w m r [ k v f v m ; } [ k j y m v l u b n f

] a [ h w p c s e v H / b m }

] O D O D y l u q p l a e w m a j y m v m y g / y j y k w f e l i g ; q l y v H c s n f p m ; l y d p l a e w h t c g / ' g x u f  
O D O D y j y k w b u l u v m ; / ' g r s [ k v f l u u b o m ; a l l u m i w l l b m w l l b u l u f a y r , h i q i k j c m u l q , f  
E a j r m v l l r p m ; w m v m ; }

] a [ l u a v ; / r i f b m a w G a j y m a e w m v }

ay:v) memu & i f w e f p h j y k v l u b n f

] O D O D & l y l u q h t a l u m i f a j y m a e w m a v / O D O D l e k j c l y d a w m b u l l t l u m ; u u a v ; a w G  
t w l u f p l a e w m u l l a j y m v m a y g h o r D u ' g a w G o l l y D o m ; y g r p w m y i f , l w l w e f / O D O D [ m  
t w l f p l w u q l a e w m r [ k w l b t q l w m v n t f t b v l y j o d w m a y g h r r e e p l u a j y m j y v l a v }

r p w m y i f , l w l w e f t h t m ; o i l o h ; o n f

] e e p l u a w m b u l l t l u m ; u u a v ; a w G t w l u f i g y l u q p l a e w , l v l l a j y m v m v m ; /  
a e y g O D / t j D e e p l q l w m b , l o v }

] o r D w l l r r e e p l a v / t e l w a y ; v D t r f i t v l y l v l w m }

] t e l w a y ; v D / [ k v f v m ; / t j D t e l w a y ; v D l w m u a u m b , l o v }

] o l u a ' : a y : v [ , & i f w e f a v / o r D u o e h e w , }

rpöwmyif , mwev kvw&uf vly&f;vlu\

ja':ay:v\ , &ivew rif obew, v [ kvwm;}

[ kvu\ orbu olwryg/ ou orbuic:ly\ aröwmyg/ taru oltpir yg/ taz&, p tar&, p orbwltitu wjcm;obaw&, faumif uifblu\ of;Muawmh orbrñ axmuy&;toifu ref;rußawlvml b, bñsruse&pawmlbtaygñ 'galumi h ou ac:aröwm}

rpöwmyif , mwevñ bmr&ajymb\ acgiffay:wöf jyev&km;vlu\om oN rsuEññ jzlyzla&mfjzpv& ay:v\ memñ xlvvefv&uf xll &mr& xvlu\rav\

[o...orð...of;r&xiw, v Oð...OðOð...\*s, mDbutuivtr, mxiygw, }

rpöwmyif , mwev oDacgiffu\&ñly\ rsuiv&rm;u\ zö mlu\awmh ? oN eufarñiaom rsuDef;rm;onf wppwvpt&omt&mu\ wrfwonht of ay:aeojih ay:v\ memu tttm;oi&\

ou ]b?b/ rif;u ay:v\ , &ivew\ wrayu\ [ kji iompñ qmlu\onf

[ kvlygw, }

rpöwmyif , mwev\ eufarñiaom rsuiv&rm;u ay:v\ mem\ rsuEñ uav;u\wptpñun&ejyebjzihay:v\ memyifraewwfrxll kvwvjzp&\

[OðOð...olu\...of or, xiygw, }

\*leyif , mwev\ Elwcrtrm;ay:wöf xtqefaomtjy\ ay:vmly\ jat;/ odygw, } [ k ajymum acwqllfae\ / xhemuf xltjy\ESlyif jaeygOð uav;&w rifajymwm \*s, mlu\ay:v\ , &ivew ylv&awmh [ kvlygbt/ rjzpeñ bot xiygw, } [ kcyjzn;jzntajymonf

ay:v\ memu pöwfroutromjzpv&uf...

]r r [ kwfygbt; OBO&W/ oylwvr [ kwfygbt;/ oluawmi f oylwvvr rxibot;qlwv  
aocsmgapvllajymvllufygv, / orð . . . }

]tif/ igxim;y} [ k qlum opum;ull wlvES jzwfi wplbubll vshbfi;  
avawm&m yllpdlroufom jzplvmaom ay:v) memvnt tcef;xhSajczsm;axmufi  
xufvmlvovnf

qiDiŋatmuŋ&muŋomtcg q&mOebnf olrif&xm;ay:w) f apmiŋeonull  
aw&on/ oemjykuav;u av&um;xprsm;ay:w) f&yfvsvf

q&mOefu jylvsvf]u-ay:v) mem/ orðull ttrfvllufay;yg&apvm;/ apmapmu  
xufawmrvly/ orðull apmi fcsi fvmel rxufao;wm} [ kajymonf

]ausZtwiygw, &S / apmiŋewmuly/ olDrfomvmy/ orðu jrif&xm;p&wv  
olaysmfvm} [ kay:v) memu jylzifpajym&if q&mOefvstfay;vlluom vuulqlum  
&xm;ay:ollwufvllv/

q&mOefvnt av&um;xprsm;ay:uvli, ftm; acgifndvElwqufllŋaemuf  
ay:v) memtm; jyljyvllon/ ]wll&oavmuf ajym&&if orðvly&wm aysmvlh  
tvlyawGoyrsm;om;y/ [ kwfvm;} [ kar;um cylobubufarmi f xufvmlvovnf

ay:v) memu &, fvllvlyð . . .

]rajymwvllotav/ [ kwfygvllir, / orðuawmh bmrqll aysmŋaysmfvlly&wvmlq&if  
Bullvwmly/ wjcm; [ maw&awmh olf rBullvllotav/ tcsyftvlyvll tokuf pmzwl  
&wvmlvll bmvllv . . . / aysmŋaysmf vlly&wvllvlyawfSr [ kwllb} [ kajymijonf

]r [ kwllb;vm;/ 'gjzih tJ gawlu bmaw&v}

]gu ½½tous&Sæzlltwll oi&wvmlvll telvay:vll ajymv, } [ k  
ay:v) memu plvryghvyg jylí oufyifcs&if qlvllonf

q&mOefu cyqefqefav; jylvllvlyð ... ] [ kwfvm;/ at;aygav/ oluawmh  
'vly/ajymrŋayg} [ kqlvllv/



]q&mOef&m? vlema&m tbvltm;aq;av; wpt&up&v mu&awmh vlvmyvM  
wPof;pm;aw, } [ kajymvLubn/

ppum;rsn;u ll ay:v) mem bmr&umi;ph em;rvnfvLu&omfvnf vrfay:wGf  
&Dluav;wpaumi f jzw&aj;of;awmholtm;vll arlob;on/

q&mOefu ay:v) memtm; tftfxvLuyly) tr&DqidiwGf wjrufvnt  
aeaom eep&tm; jyljyum cyb&ub&ufarmi;xlub&av\

]or&av q&mOef& jrif&xm;pDly) jyelvmvm aysmvLu&vm) [ k ay:v) memu  
av&um;xprsm;u ll ajy;wu&i f ajymvLuly) ]q&mOefu oylc;pz&umi;wmyl rreep&ll  
[ kqu&vLuN/

] [ kvfv;}

] [ kwlv, / or&uajymvLuw, / oltvly/[ m Orfomp&m taumi;q&tvlyfvm

]bm v/ zsm;awwlvawG av&uun&e&wh tvlyfulvm;/ Ny&awmh rzm;remvnt  
zsm;w, f&mw, fxi&ewh v&aw&u&m Lun&wltvly/ tlvmyytl&ao;wm) [ k eep&lu  
apm' uwubonhrsue&ijzi kajymon/

ay:v) memu &Tjrl;p& , vLuly) . . .

]q&mOefuvnf tbvly/ 'MltxluawmirS Orfomp&m &lygw, f rr&ll [ k  
ajymvLubn/

eep&bnf rsu&rb&ilukvfi aw&awmaeav\ / eep&lu pOrfomwrf  
upm;enf;u ll jz&ajrmut&tmif upm;awmh rnf [ k atmu&ar&xm;on&S h ay:v) mem\  
pum;xmuav;rsn; ajzae&onful aysm&on/ ay:v) mem\ ar;c&f;uav;rsn;u ll eep&lu  
pum;xm [ kac:\ /

]at;/ igoly) or& rp&up&E&ubijymvme& ajymi;fyef , &r, } [ k q&f  
&, vLubn/

]ajymi f;yeŋ

ay:v) memu vluqvlubn/ oyi vSi f½yax600; [ efvN/

]at;av/ orðu rpiupEiullajymclw, r [ kvfv; / wjcm;vław [ m olvltm;v  
zsm;emaellwmm r [ kvfvmuOrfomEi fv, fv

] [ kvfv, fv }

]u? q&mDefuvnf ol [ m wjcm;olawv r [ kvfv? zsm;emaewl r [ kvfvmu  
Orfomvll&wmayg [ keepu Oi lum;pbajm;vjvluN/

]tif? tifaem [ kvfvmayg 'gvnf wpenfayg 'gayr, h orðajymclwmu  
tbv r [ kvbt/ wpenftm;zi horðu tbvllajmwmu vnf o;fawm;buluvsot/  
wjcm;vław zsm;aellwmu oOrfomw, qlvms jzpaeatmi ajymwm r [ kvbtav/  
rreepd upm;wmu wpcgwav o;f, p&maumifwmy [ qlum tixbDičav&  
olta':tm; tifa&šefwofawlon/

]ay:v) mem/ nnf;ull &xm;el tixxtxarmi fNyð vlylvmm b, bv } [ k  
cyqwfqwf ar;vlubn/

]a' gufvmcspfvwe;yg telv&v telvblulow, r [ kvfv; }

]a' gufvmcspfvwe/ [ kvfv; / ol 'bulbmvmvlylvmv }

]albm telvuvnf/ orðu vlylvmmav/ orðu rpöwmyif, fvweqD  
\*s, fvbt;ylvmmav/ Nyðawmh . . }

a' :ay:v)acgiff;ullqwtearmfvlyð. . .

]ay:v) mem/ iguylvmmvl orxi b; aem

]rxif;gbt telvay:v orðu telvylvmm r [ kvbt;vllajm;vjvlyfgw, }

a' :ay:v)rsuEfi yefEa&mi befofi;onf

]igylvmr [ kvfb;v]ajymvUw, f [ kvfm;}

olta' :u tjypwifozihitxvfwvlar;awmhorsuvmjyl;ofi;onf

]tifaygf telw&y:v)tbv]ajymvUw, fr [ kvfm;}

telw&y:v)oufyifcsvUlyf. . .

]ay:v) mem/ igu nntu] ajymvm/ 'Q mu] iguyUw, M] rxifapcsiM] ajymvUw/ iguyUw [ kvfygb;v] wptcgwnf olu]ajymvUwme] bmq] fM] [ qlum p&vrouromES fwptbub]vshofi;onf

]b&m;a&/ bmrsm;x;vlygv] [ k olu] ol ajym&if oufyifcsum pae&mw]f oNObxlytu] tjrbsv&rn]k telw&y:v] jyxm;ontcsv] olu] oNObxlytu] ofi;csv&if atmuar]v\

\*\*\*



(16) Es f q d ES ZmyOg

rpöwmyif, Mvexibll ay:v) mem oñ;vnlyðæmuf wplywceftMum rñ½ñ  
aomæwphaelwif wirbbñf a':ay:v)tm; axmuyh&;toif tpnfta0;om  
cyapmapm refvñllfwif y&avon/ naeolem&cefwif ojevfmawmh oNygyif  
rsm;rñ Munivisuf yefE&mi befaeon/ rhouav aO&MufæomaMumihoNqlyif  
rsm;rñ y&çulum qhñyfvwlonæ&mrs;u tvftacçav;rsm; jzphae\

ay:v) memonf olta':\ pöll uyul½kyobçul wpcgrsjriçt;ojzi h]tll tll  
tll telwby:v) telwñfvnf 'gawç &w, bæm [ k aymñzi pñ atmi [ pñrl;w;vsuf  
tñ&çefxbl Oifvmaeom olta':tm; ywçsmvññ uce&if vluvmçN/

]bmaw&çvmv] [ wu, hçufwçav;y)

]ay:v) memu olta':tm; ywñ vññifuyif...

]telwññ 'gaw&çvm orð oðwmifrob; / robeç 'gawç [ m &æEñ fovm;  
telw orðrbaum &Eñ fovm;/ aumiçuibultra&muciav/ &wñf teub&mi çawmh  
&rñr [ kwfyçbt/ teub&mi çawmh rjiçatmi f O&ufçm;vñ &wmrçr [ kwib} [ k olem;½çuf  
txuwlç fajzmi hvef,pñusaçom qlyifçm;ull çum çum jyvçuf ajymæav\

telwby:vlu oDðxlyful uysmu, mçwñ zñ&jzphaçom qlyifçm;ull oyñ  
oçf&if ]ay:v) mem/ 'gu bmvlyçvmv} [ kcyfçefçar;vluN/

ay:v) memu aymñzi pñ ]telw telwçPaeygOð/ telw&ll qlyiçawçull royf  
vluçyçeltw orðajymæwm t]qlyiçawçulyg/ tñ telw telw&ll çpp&m qlyiçç  
teuav;awç tñ telw, / oyivçvmy} [ k ta&wçuð awmiçawmiçyçef  
atmi [ pæavon/

]awmufwð awmufwñ [ , / 'gxuf ay:v) mem/ wphaçu axmuyh&;  
toifull [ bawmiçpm; aumiçav;tallumiç r [ kwu [ kwu oñ;ajym&wmu  
bmoabmv}

lawmufwðawmufwwf r [ kwfygbt/ telwlvvnf } [ kyxrpum;wPc&f;ulbm  
&nfh&fí ajzlyð/

]telwð telwðqiyif tbvðlq&if telwðb, fvmufvsw, fqlvm telwðrod  
bl&aem/ telwðay:vð telwðqiyifullvnf rpüpEh&llqiyif vly&ay;ovð vly&ay;yg&ap  
telwð, / yefvnf y&ay;yg&apaem/ telwðul tbvð oylunfcsi fvmwy/ telwðu  
rpüpEhxuf trsm;buð ylv&f, / odv&m; } [ kqu&ajymon/

[ay:v) mem}

(a':ay:vlu cywifwif ajymvlubon/ wu, fawmh ay:v) mem\ pum;  
rsm;onf oltm; xlx&f;get,qef &ic&leaponzpfi toluð cyfrmmxm;í atm&on/  
obomvnf&aumif? olqiyif&omvnf&aumif b, fv&eontul, cifu b, blu  
\*1/2pluf lunf&bent/ olv&aeontulb, blu lunf aysm/2ic&bent/)

[ay:v) mem/ igar;wmul rajzao;bt/ axmufy&toif;ull b m jzplvð t"dyj, f  
r&ðvmaw&of;ajym&wmv }

] [ kwluh telwð orðodgnyð 'gayrh telwð, / orðvnf t' fub&wm  
t"dyj, f&ð&bt;qlvm rodv&aygh of;awmh od&wmaygh olwlu \*si frð vlv&m;ajrmuf  
vmwmxuf olwtt p&ic&bm buðus, fvmul yfr&csi luwmy/ 'gey orðwð axmufy&;  
toif;ulyj pma&;vluw, / \*si frðvnf olw&ey ta0;buðr [ kwlv&m;/ olwttzll \*si frð [ m  
ajra0;&yfcm;uuav;aygh telwðay:vð orðuvnf telwðay:v&ll ajra0;&yfcm;u  
uav;yjr [ kwlv&m;aemf telwð telwðqiyifull orðv&ay;r, f&aem/ aemf telwð

] 'gayr' ay:v) mem&, / olw&lqð nnf b, fybb, f&nf vmw, fqlvm olwð  
ajymjyawmh i ghr&ñ &f&vlu&lv&vm rajym&lavmh i gav }

ay:v) memonf ajczm;axmufi ucelum [ h&sonfr&ajy;&if? ] telwðu telwð  
qiyifull rlv&ð&btvð rajymb&taemf t' fawmh wpl&ufu v&sh &r, / [ kwlv&v/ rp&vm  
yif, fv&veqð telwðrylv&h \*s, fv&lv&v/ telwðrylv&bt;qlvm rajym&pcsi fvmav/ telwð  
t' f&e&mr&ñ cPae0&aemf orð bð of;., fv&luft&hr, } [ kajmajymql&ql wuf&ay;awmh  
a':ay:vlu ] [ h [ hay:v) mem? ay:v) mem } [ kwvm;jrp&i&f obemufvlu&f av&sum;  
twll&f tarmwaum wuf&ñ/

a':ay:v)N tcefwtg;ta&muiv(f ay:v) mem jyelqif,tvmES h awf ja)bmif  
tefwd v)uivmovm;/ 'gy)umifwmayg) b)vnf, b)u) ul tefwd 'D)ix) /  
tr, f)v;tefwd, / or) tefwdqiyif) l)z)C) &wm o)Orf,omwmy) [ k ZGv)am  
twifa&m tx)l)cf)v)u)N/

[ [ hay:v) mem/ ig? ig}

a':ay:v)um;u) q)atmif rajymE) fawm) bmrS rwwE) l)l) t)baepOrf)iyif  
o)u) l)l) u) Hay: r)ef)u) c)h)uav;ay:w)fx)l)fv)u)om;jzp)u) o)Nq)iyif)sm;  
r)ivnf ajyav)usum o)u)vu)of)ar)om vu)uav;q, f)cmifj)zih l)z)oi)fcif  
c)h)on)u)aw)u)u)avon/

]wu, f)l) tefwd, / tefwdqiyif o)iv)wmy) rp)u)E) q)iyixu)vnf  
r)sm;w, / wu, fawmh [ kv)vmayg) tefwu use)use)rmrme) [ l) l) D) o)h)E) l)w, f  
r [ kv)vm;/ t) fawmh v)aw)G)ri)E) f)wmayg) wu, f)l) jri)w)w)aw)awmh tawmft)Orf)iyif  
Orf)vnf)om)ur)iyif tefwu 'gaw)G) O)uf)xm;wm l)um)u)l) l)un)h)etefwd v)w)l)u  
tefwd)l)un)h)si)vm)atmifv)u)uav; v)ay;v)ur, }

q)iyif)sm; z)h)iv)subon)h)l)um;u a':ay:v)u ]ay:v) mem/ nn)u)l) ig  
bma)l)umi)h'g v)l)u)G) f)l)u)l)ur)ef) rod)g)bt) [ k t)h)tm;oi)u)h) q)u)von/

]bmjzp)iv) tefwd)ay:v) v)aw)u) tefwu)un)h)si)w, l)q)wm tefwd)rf)omr, f)u)  
xiv)gw, / tefwu)um v)swmaw)q)if)l)un)h)si)l)u)vm;/ or)h)awmh)v v)sw)w)aw)G)sm;  
l)un)h)if o)ay)sm)wmy) / rv)sw)l)orm; l)un)h)j)ye)awmh)vnf o)w)l)tw)uf) p)iv)raumi) f  
jzp)w, f)tefwd)l)u)

]ae? aeyg)O) [ l)

]or)u) q)iyi)aw)G)bmaw)q)l) o)iv)z)ay;csi)w)w) [ kay:v) mem) aus)u)ey)ey)u)l)  
q)u)l)u)on/

]axmu)l)h)to)if)u) r)ef)u)u)aw)u)q)iyi)u)l) or) awm)awmh)z)ay;ch)wmy) / 'gayr)h  
o)w)l)tx)h) tefwd)vm)uf) q)iyi)u)mi)w)w) w)pa, mu)l)S)l)u)l) / 'gaw)mi) f)rp)u)O)l)u)l)

qlyiqil tawmhuav;awmh aumi fygw, fav/ wpaebav olul orð lzðvrtf;0wqif  
ay:vluwv tawmhuicsp&maumi f w, ? odvm;}

]albm 'gxuf tclp0f;pm;rdw, / 'gayrh bmvbqllvm telwulhajmao;bt/ ul  
qlyifawawmh lzðvlyðyð tck cPav; telwul 'blyxk;clr, / telw vlyvnt  
rvlye? acsmifvnt;rlunle? rlunbt;vll telwuwkx;&r, hem/ orð jyerfvmrcsi f  
rvlyygbt/ acsmifrlunlygbt;vll uwday;&r, hem/ [ kvlv; aem] [ kqlum tcef;xh  
tajy;uav; xubh;avon/

a':ay:vlu tokulif rajyaoimvnt; pwlfxuawmh olwv ½alumi balumi jzi h  
vlyb;onh qlyifull csutcsi f;znfsvlyð oyfoy&y&yf jyexhrnt[ k olul bl  
ajymvsu&bn/ acsmif;Nunqbnhupulawmh ol ta&;rxm;/

xltclurhyif bmalumifef;awmh rod a':ay:vbnf r&witlu ul fHay:  
r&fxwif olul bl &ytcellunivlurawmh olyg;jyifsm; Estq&mi bef;vmonull  
awvlu&avon/

oljri&onrsuEhri ri, lawmhonraomvnt; , ck tcluftwehri zswlvw  
vly&h;vsuf yg;rs;rh yef;Ea&mf vsaon/ rsulhrsm;rh ta&mi lawmuf aelluon/  
tjyibuwgf rhouava0x;f cyxll f;xl f;zpbaom on ylvlefa&mi qlyifsm;  
avsm&d vil fw&fsm;tjzpf ez;ay:w0Df em;&ursm;ay:rs vsyph plufi qif;vsubn/  
E;nhom qh&cUav;rs;uvnt; [ hem;wpa&Gonem;wpa&Gtdvsu/

r&fxwif jri&aom olzlylunif ai;armaerbjzi h olqlyifull jznfsvp  
vlurnf[ baom qh&zwtsufull arlavsmh;[ ef wlon/ ay:v) mem jyeDifvmyð  
olshrlunEh rd olrsuEhay: olit0wacguifwptck a&muivmum aemufu csnfxm;  
vluonfullawvlu& \/

] [ hay:v) mem/ 'g bmvlyfvmv] [ i] [ ktvelvllum; atmvlufrd/

ay:v) memu &, vlunon/

]t]g telwul rvlyapcsi vltelw telw acsmif;Nunf;spivll vufull fyOg  
yvpnf;wmy/ ulN rti rbaem/ orð wprephlumbt/ lyðawmh telwuljyr, [ . . }

[ [ h ay:v) mem/ jzkvprfyg uav;&, / b mawfsm; av0nuvlyhewmv} [ k  
ajym&if xh &mrSxawmh olyclay:w0 f EtEt;nht&mwptckwifvmonfullawvlu&\ /

ay:v) memu bmr0rajymbi Zmy0gvsvuav;wifum twelluav;rsn; <uu&&G  
ay:aeatmifoN wlef, i haom vuacsni fuav;rsn;jzihjylyifvsu&N / Zmy0guav;rn  
o0fxm;wm Mumlyjzprf tenfi, DgaeNy0 vmAifg a&arTelluav;jzih xheon/  
v&chomolwifywfu eep0 txybc&Sfp0fu ay:v) mem py0guav;ull awlbn/  
, ael'ay:v) memu ol'ta':ullrpü0Luftm; lz0vrtfjyiqi'ay;ovllay;zllp0vfu0&awmh  
'gu0obow&jcif jzpb0n/

oltvlyjynp0hwmh ay:v) memu auseyp0Munly0 wptcluav; vheonfull  
aw&\ / rql'frwyifolta':tm; avomaqmi buboll qhc:vmc0bn/ avomaqmif  
bu0w0f olvu0vSfr0mae&mü ES f q000uav;wpy0 h &modEhifvsuf y0 haeonfull  
jri0xm;on/

[ [ h ay:v) mem&V/ bmvly00rvlv/ iglu0 nnt b, fac:00;rvlv/  
'0umifrav; [ mav. . . }

telw'ay:v)bnf qkwq0f,qkwq0fES lyifjiifqe&if ay:v) mem qhc:&mol  
ygo0;av\ /

] '0em;wifyg telw&V/ cPav;yg/ avomaqmi bubulyg/ telwull tjreqh  
Ny0atmi0vlyr0fyg} [ kajym&if ES f q0yefull q00wvlu0ly0 a':ay:v)N vu0bue0m;\  
txue0m;pü yey;vluN/ Ny0v0if rsu0v0rsn;ull y0v0pnt'xm;aom vu0ull fy0gu0  
jzkvri ta0;bu0z, hay;vlu0ly0

]ul telw0 Munhawmh [ m telw'ay:v) or0 telwull qi'ay;wm telw0  
Orf0mr0nyl odvm;} [ kOrf0mtm;& ajymvlu0h0von/

a':ay:v)bnf vSyp0 0w0pm;jyiqi'xm;aom olu0 bl wptPr0 t0t0m;oi'p0h  
Munh0ly0rs ywDef;usi0v0sh0 Munh0bn/ x0tcluf oElw0crf;S wpp0w0p&m  
velzsub0;ovll [ , ] [ kcy0v0w0 atm&if oltcefxb00i'ajy;av\ /

ay:v) memonſ olta': txwlvveſ vſf, lun&mol vlu lunvluſw mh  
jct&bl jriſ&xm; uav; wpp) armiſ, oiſvmaeonfuſ avomaqmiſywiſayguſſeſ  
jriſvlu&on/ jriſ&xm; armiſv moluſvnſ, cſuſſiſrſwſhbn/ oEſhobnſuſ fuſ  
a&boluſef, xluſvſuſ ja'guſvmcſpſvweſ a'guſvmcſpſvweſ orbuſ awſiſvſvm;/  
or) tay:rſ&ſgw, } [ katm&ajymvluſN/

q&mOeſu jyſum } [ kvſv, / atmuſuſ qifcſygoſav} [ k cyſav;av;  
ajymvluſbn/

tceſxwſſiſ rſuEſheſreſvſuſ a'goxluſſeaom rſuſvſhrsm; jziſh a':ay:v)bnſ  
ZmyOguſ wſ ſxm; aomtyrsm; uſſpſvſqſrmeſqſ qſzkw&iſ . . .

[ay:v) mem/ nntſ iguſ 'lvſqſiyiſly) vjriſ&mrsm; xkvſy&w, ſvſ wwEſſiſ  
ygayſt} [ knntſ, nntſ, nlnl ajymaeav\ /

ay:v) memvnſ txwlvveſ &yſvluſly) . . .

]gayrh telv) vſvm/ wu, luſ vſv, ſ telv)ay:v) [ k ajymvluſbnſwſſiſ  
a':ay:v)vnſ ]vſ, } vſ a&ſ/ſv&iſ ZmyOguſ z, &rſypſvluſum wſeſ, iſſom  
vurſsm; jziſholqſyirsm; uſſqſznſvluſavon/

]tſ telv)ay:v) rvſyſygeſ qſyſiſuſrſzſuſygeſ aeygoſ telv)ſ

]ae&r, ? [ kvſvm;/ 'Dt wſſiſ . . .? at; aer, ſ tm; Buſ) [ k pſvſqſrmeſqſajymum  
qſyſirsm; uſſaemubſ wiſſyſpſſiqſ pſaeavon/

]albmſ telv)ſ, / oſvſſewſh Opſuſ [ k iſwmlrvſ ajym&iſ wſtg; ayguſſ  
xluſſN/ atmuſſh&muſvſſiſ q&mOeſu oltm; jriſ&xm; ay:wſſiſ apmiſaeonfuſ  
awſ\ /

]vſemvſpſ, muſ tm; aq; vſhevſ orbuav; uſſv mac: wmv / oſſ; Eſſiſrvsm;}

]orbu aq; oſſ; 0, ſy; &rſivm; [ iſ / 0, ſy; r, ſv / axmuſyſſ; toiſu reſr  
Buſawſſwſſiſ oſſ; 0, ſy; aeusy}

q&mOefujyK vsuf acgif, rfjyvLUlyD. . .

]tif/ tbvll&, Mlawmhr [ kwlot/ rpövm\*Reyif , Mweäv/ 'DeY orðuav;  
vmEll fr, q&S awlcsi MvM rlvnfwlvofn;wmeY orðuUmac:wm/ vmr, f  
r [ kwlvM;/ orðuUmac:lyD ajcmufem&D xllci f jyeYly; rñaygñ

]vmcsi fygw, V orð telvðy:vLUll ajmyg&apOð) [ kqLUm tñfay:wuñajy;lyD?  
cPUMawmhokvufxlvG f OðxlyLUll vsuf qifvmon/ rsuEñawmhoyfr&Tñacs/

q&mOefu jrif&xm;uñarmi f xllc&Sif ]orð&llta':u roñ;apcsi lb;wlvM;} [ k  
ar;on/

ay:v) memu oufyifcsun ] [ kwluM ofn;apcsi Mef; tm;Buðawmvm;awmh  
robt} [ kajvLUñ/

] [ ifb, M ofn;apcsi Mef; tm;Buðw, V [ kwlvM;}

ay:v) memu aemuwpi Burfbufyi fcsvLUlyD ] [ kwluM t&DwLUl ajymvmeY  
wlygw, V orðuofn;ajymawmh ]ofn;ofn; jrefreofn;/ apmapmu ofn;a&mayghvM  
ajymw, ñv} [ kajmijae\ /

q&mOefu ElwçrfjyK&ñmjyKlyD olrsuEñrñ wññ ðñeon/

]ceu orðES fitwl avomjwi fñ jriMlu&wm orðta':r [ kwlvM;} [ k  
ar;vLUñ/

ay:v) memu yifou&LUvlLUlyD ] [ kwlygw, V tcjzp&wh upüvnt  
tJwmaygñ orðu oluñ tay:xyfu ZmyOgvS&v;jcñ qlyifull vsvSyjylyi lyD ES f qD  
yefuav; yefay;vLUñawmh odyfsvmvmy/ Oð. . .Oðav;aum oluñ cspñ&maumi f w, f  
rxifb;vm;} [ ñr;vLUñ/

q&mOefonf oltar;uñ awmlawmES ñrajz/ ajzaomtçgwG fvnf oltoññ  
wlvçf;í ay:v) memLUm;½ñom &ñ /







]o]bu]u]v]m]y]g] 'd]e]l]w]m]h] t]e]l]w]d]y]v]r]y]l]w]h] \*]s] , ]m]u] r]&]w]m]l]b]t]e]l]w]w] , ] [ ]k] j]y]k]p]p]v]l]y]f] a]j]y]m]a]w]m]h] a]y]v]d] m]e]m] r]a]e]w]w]l]o]v]j]z]p]b]o]h]n]y]d] ]r] . . ]r]&]w]m]l]b]t]o]d]o]d] [ ]k] t]m]w]l]t]m]e]m] j]y]e]l]j]y]m]&]i]f] r]s]u]E]h]e]f]r]e]f]v]s]u]f

]o] . . ]o]n]f]c]l]y]g] r]p]ö]w]m]y]i]f] , ]m]w]e]f] [ ]w]p]ä]e]l]u] o] . . ]o]r]d] t]e]l]w]d]y]v]d] \*]s] , ]m]d] r]y]l]b]t]v]l]j]y]m]w]m] w]r]i]k]l]f]c]s]i]m]l]j]y]m]w]m] r] [ ]k]w]y]g]b]t] [ ]k]a]w]m]i]f]y]e]l]v]l]u]N] /

r]p]ö]w]m]y]i]f] , ]m]w]e]l]u] b]m]r]s]j]y]e]f]r]a]j]y]m]a]c]s] / o]b]n]f] , c]k]j]y]k]&]t]i]f] r]a]e]a]w]m]h] o]N] a]&]w]n]f]w]n]b]l]o]m] p]l]u]l]u]n]f]v]s]u]f] o]N]r]s]u]f]m]r]s]m]o]n]f] a]&]ü]&]h]o]m] t]&]m]o]w]l]r]s]m]u]l] a]z]m]u]f]x]o]f]f]i] t]a]o]q]b]l]i]v]s]u]f] t]w]e]l]l]u]m]r]s] o]b]n]f] y]i]b]u]&]s]h]b]u]d] ½]l]u]f]l]u]l]y]d] a]y]v]d] m]e]m]t]m] ; v]s]h]l]u]n]f]l]u]b]o]n]f] o]l]p]u]m] ; a]j]y]m]a]w]m]h] o]l]r]n] t]u]s]i]f]y]g]a]e]a]o]m] b]l]u]s]u]s] t]o]l]u] r]a]y]s]m]u]l]w]w]ä]o] ; /

]u]l] u]f] 'd]w]l]w]m]h] r]j]z]p]y]g]b]t] / 'd]w]p]t]c]g] o]r]d]u]l] t]a]c]v]i]w]f]l]u]l]w]m] w]l]h]e]b]l] a]e]w]m]u]l] a]w]l]r] [ ]k]w]y]g]b]t] / 'd]r]n] t]j]y]i]b]u]l]u] p]m]l]u]n]f]c]e]f]x]h]f]a]v] ? w] , ]m]z]e]f]&]d]w]h] t]c]e]f]b]u]d]ä]v] / o]d]m] ; / r]d]z]e]l]b]o]d]r]a]o] ; w]h]x]m]i]l]u] r]e]l]w]t]g] ; e]p]m]t]y]l]b]o]d] h]a]t]m]u]l]q]h]t]q]i]f]r]n]h] y]e]f]u]x]o]f]x]m] ; w]h] a]o]w]ä]w]p]l]w]ä]w]l]v]r]h] , ]f] [ ]h]t]z]h] ; b]u]d]u] w]j]c]m] ; w]p]ä]e]&]m]&]m]u]l] &]S]f]r]y]l] v]l]u]&]i]f]y]g]ä]v] / t]f]ä]o]w]n] 'l]u]l] k]l] ä]v] ; a]w]m]ä]v] ; w] , ]f] 'g]a]y]r]h]r]i]f] r] , ]E]h]f]y]g]v]r]h] , ]

]t]h] o]r]d] t]m] ; o]e]f]y]g]w] , ] [ ]k] x]h]l] &]m]r]s]x]&]i]f] a]j]y]m]l]y]d] r]s]m] ; r]l]u]m]r]d] t]c]s]e]f]t]w]d]f] a]y]v]d] m]e]m] a]o]w]ä]E]S]f]i]t]w]l]j]y]e]l]v]m]ä]v] \ /

x]p]o]f]u] e]m]&]D]u]l]u]m] ; a]y]v]d] m]e]m]t]z]h] a]y]s]m]p]&]m]t]v]e]ä]u]m]i]f]a]o]m] e]m]&]D]u]f] j]z]p]ä]v]o]n]f] o]l]t]m] ; t] , k]l]f]v]l]u]ä]o]m] a]o]w]ä]u]ä]v] ; r]n] r]p]ö]w]m]y]i]f] , ]m]w]e]f] c]&]d]x]l]u]f] o]n]f]e]p]r]s]m] ; u] p]l]ä]q]m]i]f]x]m] ; c]h]o]m] y]p]ö]n]f]t]q]e]f]r]s]m] ; x]n]f]x]m] ; o]n]f] y]p]ö]n]f]w]p]t]c]p]d]h]v]n]f] e]m] ; a]x]m]i]c]s]i]p]z]g] i] t]a]l]u]m]i]f]r]s]m] ; &]b]n]f] w]½]k]w]j]y]n]f]s] t]q]e]f]w]l]u] , i] x]o]f]x]l]x]m] ; a]o]m] e]w]l]½]k]y]f] p]o]n]f]y]g]o]i]f]o]n]f] /

]p]e]w]l]½]k]y]f]t]a]l]u]m]i]f]u]l]e]m] ; a]x]m]i]l]y]d] a]y]v]d] m]e]m]u] w]p]p]l]w]p]t]c]l]u]l]ä]w]f]ä]w]m]&]i]f] . . .

]t]i]f]ä]e]m]f] \*]s]i]f]r]i]b]i]f]v]l]b]&]m] ; o]c]i]f]ä]u]m]i]f]u]i]f]l]r]n]h] &]w] , ]l]q]l]w]m]u]l] o]d]w]ä]v] ; r]s]t] a]r]f]&]w]m]x]u]f] 'd]ä]y]l]w]l]u]l] b]&]m] ; r]s]v]l]y]d] u]h]u]g] ]w]ä]v] ; r]s]t] u]l] a]r]f]&]w]m]u] y]h]u]m]i]f]r]n]ä]y]g]h] 'g]a]y]r]h]v]n]f] 'd]l]u]ä]v] ; a]w]l]u]h]&]m] \*]s]i]f]r]i]b]i]f]v]l]u]ä]v] ; r]s]t]ä]&]m] a]r]f]c]s]i]l]u]&]i]f] ä]u]m]i]f]r]n]y]l]v]l] ä]t]m]u]ä]r]h]r]y]g]w] , ] [ ]k]j]y]m]ä]e]ä]v] \ /

\*leyif, lwebonf obajmonful Mum; [erwacs/ oN rsufMsm; onf  
a&wnlwnlbbmai; vsuf bmuif0 Mun&eonlvnr [ kw/ ol&omf obnf  
wpcPuyif ow&km; vlu&ly) ypinftqef&aemufwpcful aumufu&um ajymjy&ef  
[ efyi&luN/

pwpa&cguf tvn&vm&onfr& E&fiv&G jzponf/ ol&mw&f olw&bnf  
aow&uav; x&S ypinftqef&rsn; ta&umi&omr [ kw/ol wjcm; ta&umi&rsn; ul&vnf  
ajym&uao; onf/ olw&ajym&uonfr& ay:v) mem ta&umi&f? eep&ta&umi&f? telw&ay:v)  
ta&umi&fw&zpf& onf aep&O&ey&kl&ly& ta&umi&fw&lu&vnf ajym&uonf/ olw& taemuf  
but&w&faex&lp&ou ta&umi&rsn; ul&vnf ajym&uonf/

ol jyets&e&aomtcgw&f&S cut&xelw&f&rmv&aom \*leyif, lwe&x&S ol  
b, f&wm&r&sr&um; c&baom avol&f&u&u&um; &avonf/

Juav; rav; &, / w&lu& cPcPvmvnygaem/ vmr, fr [ kw&vm; / O&O&O  
wpa, mu&vn&fae&wm Ni Dai&w&etvlyg/ or&du&vnf O&O&Otem; r&fr& tjr&eapcsi&ygw, /  
aemufwpc&vnf &w&o;w, / t&j&gu&vnf&ajymjyr, / or&O b, bb, Dgq&w&vm  
o&ly&w&hemuf tpawmh or&du&av; u&u& aemufxyf rvmapcsi&f&wm&bt&v&u& atmu&f&rh  
clw, / or&du&av; u&ri&f O&O&O&ar&ly&tz& E&f&ay&g&f&rsn; p&fr& B&u&f&pm; clw&mu& ow&v&etv&u&  
ygy/ 'gallumi&h or&du&u& b, f&wm&r&S xy&f&aw&f&wm&bt&v&u& atmu&f&rh&w&me&y aep&O&f&w&ly&  
q&m&O&e&u or&du&u&c&:r&vm; ar; awmh rac&ly&ge&v&u& ajym&c&w, / aemuf tawm&um  
vmawmh or&du&u& o&f&aw&f&csif jri&f&si&f&ew, q&w&vm o&w, / or&du&u& raw&f&ri&f&ol  
ae&w&mu&u O&O&O&ar&f&csi&f&wm&u& y&w&apw, / 'gallumi&h or&du&u& t&c&k vm&apcsi&f&w, /  
vmr, fr [ kw&vm; [ i&f&

ay:v) memu ty&f&may:w&f&f yufv&u&e&aom o&N&u&u&e&G f rsu&E&u&u&  
Mun&f&f rsu&f&M&rsn; r&fr& \*&f&P&mta&mi&f&rsn; awmu&fy&vsufu jvmr&f&ay&gh rp&w&vm  
yif, lwe&f/ or&O&f&vm&csi&f&ygw, } [ kajym&v&lu&bnf/

\*leyif, lwe&f&u or&f&ar&G&f&ay&f&f . .

[aus&Z&f&yl or&O&f&, } [ kq&w&lu&f&v&v&/



[rajymbt; rr&W ]obarcsi fawt[ m} vlyajymw, } eepu tlv&omto]zih..

[ [ m .../ t]g jrlyuluaygh [ kqvlvlyd

[orðuull' gallumi hocspob;wmu/ t [ kvlygw, / ay:v) mem/ 'g Owkvpyk f  
vlygy/ rr tbvll OwkawG trsm;Buð zwz;wmy/ tm;vll jrlyuluav;aw&csntyl  
trav;[, ? MunfygOð/ Owkvpyk fV uð lrsup&ðfwiif wu, ]zpaewmu/  
wpc&vl rot;lav/ Munf ul ul ajymprf; ajymprf/ oajymorOtm;vll ajymjyG f  
aem/ ay:v) memu o;v&maumi;fwmly/ orðuull ocspw, fqlvm rgef;bt/ wu, f  
wu, } [ kqvlvonf

[ol orðuull rcpfygbt; rr&W orðu oluð oð;pum;ajymrScspfvmyg/ t] lvlet;u  
orð b, bb, Dgqvmawmif odvmr [ kvlygbt/ \*s, fvð;yls odvm/ t] lvlet;u  
'guð telw&y:vlyvmr [ kvlt;vll em;vn&tmi fajymjyvll odvm;/ Nyðawmh

eepu ½kvw&uf xll &mr&vlylyð vuEþzuluð Suf qlyvsuf ]ay:v) mem/  
rr olyð olyð o;gnyð [ kOrf;omt;&ajymum ay:v) mem\ab;wg f;ye&ll bonf Nyðrs

[u? aoaocmcsn pOf;pm;Nyðrs ajymaem/ r&rf&ajym/ olu orðuull a' :ay:v)lv  
jzpr&f; oð;Nyðrsorðuullaemuixyfraw&csi fawmlb;vll ajymvmr [ kvfm; } [ kar;onf

] 'gaygh orðu t]guð t&i;vpcguif oð;aw&lvlet;u ajy&lvwm/ olu raw&csi f  
awmlb;atmu&rlvmuð ' ðelr&ajymvm}

eepu ]rrvnf; tbvly] xilygw, / Nyðawmh a' :ay:v)lvvnf; oluð fvl f  
\*s, fvlyvmvll rjzpa&csi f;taemf [ kqu&ar;ae\

]rylcsi f;bt/ [ kvlv, }

[orðu telw&y:vlyvm r [ kvlt;vll ajymclw, faemf [ kvfm;}

] 'gayghrr&W orðu . . . }

]t] luwnf;uply) ol or)uŋ a':ay:v)wrr&f;vnt obŋ;a&m trit&mawŋ  
ysuŋy) a t m v l u i [ p v l u i j z p f v m v m y / [ k v f v , f r [ k v f v m ; }

] [ k v f v , p [ k v f v , / trit&mawm h y s u f v , / \* s , m e y y w b o u f m h v } [ k  
ay:v) memu rsuŋrŋi m u k v f v s u f p o f p m ; & i f a j z v l u b o n /

eepu oufyi f;ŋ h u) r l w x k v f v l u m . . .

] ' m h q & i f o l y / a o c s m w , / u l e m ; a x m i / r r a j y m r , / r p v m y i f , m i w e f [ m  
a':ay:v) [ , & i w e & l c p b a y g h [ k a v ; a v ; e u e u f q & i f y c h a y : r a u s m i a e m u b o l  
w p t s u f c h m u n f m u & a o ; \ /

ay:v) memu ] [ m ? r r e e p / ' g r j z p e h l b t x i w , / t e l w a y : v u o l u l  
b u l u r s b u l u w m } [ k u e l u b o n /

eepu rsuŋp m i f w p t s u f x l u m

] a t ; a y g h b , b u l u r v / & e j z p x m ; m u w m u h } [ k q l b n / a y : v ) m e m u a w m h  
r , h s i a o ; /

eepu oufyi f;ŋ h a e m u f w p t s u t s u m o l y l u l q u a j y m j y e b o n /

] r r a j y m w m ' m h v / o r ) r v m c i f u a v ; w i y l r p v m w f r u r r u h j y m w , /  
a':ay:v)ŋ w p t c g u c p b & e l z w , w h r r u r , h y g b t / o l y l u b e y c p b & e h w , f q l w m  
r , h y g b t / ' g a y r h r p v m w f r u & h v , w h a [ m ' d r h x h f i y l a e a e w m w h u - t c l a w m h  
o & h y b a y g h t j g \* h e y i f , m i w e f y a y g h o l b o r ŋ v n t v l u o s u t s u f & e h w , f r [ k v f v m ; /  
t b v l c r f e m ; w h t r b u d x h ŋ w p a , m u f w n t y w a e n y ) b , b o l u l s v n t p u m ; r a j y m b l  
a e w , f r [ k v f v m ; / o r ) [ m a':ay:v)wrr&f;od&m ol trit&mvnt x t j c m ; v m a & m  
r [ k v f v m ; / u l . . t c k o r ) u h r i & i f o b a r t s i h a e w m w p t c u l l o w & w , f q l r [ k v f v m ; /  
' g [ m a':ay:v) q l w m u l b , b o r o b a e r v / a':ay:v) mem& , p v , f y i f ŋ q i b o ŋ ;  
o v l x i & ŋ ; a e w h o p i n b u y / w u , f w u , }

ay:v) memŋ t h t m ; o i f v s u f r s u f h j y l ; u m

] 'gayrh rreep&V olwyl wpa, mufullwpa, muf cspcMuw, fq&if  
wpt&f&f jyelwnM&r&faygh olw epa, mupvH [ m tMumbu) wpa, mufvnt  
aevmMuwM/ jyelaygif&ifOrfomMurfyl xiygw, f . . } [ kapm' uwufyelonf

eepu cykum;um; avo]zi f

] 'gawmh orbu cspobaw&tallumif oyirolw jzplygv&f, / orbu i, fvnt  
i, ygao;w, fav/ 'Orf or&av;&V ]Orfomwrf upm;enf} ullrupm;wwfwM&, M  
urfay:rfi w, fq&if t]g [ m &ejzpxm;wh cspobaw&f &f, xiw, / t]g olwlayv  
p&v&um&fa&MwmrSau&vM r [ kvfvM;}

ajym&ifu ta':htwif wrtm; ajymae&ygvM; [ k ow&i ½kwfv&uf &yfxm;  
v&u&omfvnt? tenfi, f&, b&f&ao&v&Uly) qu&ajymonf

] tvum;yg ay:v) mem&, / 'gayrh or&M Orfomwrf upm;enf olw  
upm;wwly) jyelbi&rw&uatmif v&ay;E&i&lawmh tawmf awmfw, fq&rf&f/ tif?  
olwEpa, mubm n&f&v&f&M&i&lawmh vaw& tawmf t&M&urf&f&em/ wu, lawmh  
jzp&f& p&m r&f&gbt/

ay:v) memu bmrS jyel&ajym&f/ o&f&omf rMum&D oltr&f&bM Oif&f&awmh  
olrsu&f&ay:w&fav;euf&om&taw&f&sm; ay:v) fi aeav\ /

\*\*\*





olta':tm;vnf rpävmyif, lveftallumif ajymjyon/ olr [ kvf ajymjy&ef  
tm;xlvbnf/ olomf a':ay:vbnf oltm; Mum&Sni em;axmi fävfr&S/ ppum;u  
p,vluwlf olrñ tjc;pum;wptclull v&ajymp&m &Sewvbnf/ 'guhwmh olta':u  
tjc;vrsm;tallumifajymvnf jyklyjrjzpf/ txtojzih a'guhwmcspvweftallumif  
ajymawmhvnf polyif pum;v&vypvlubn/ telw&ay:vbnf txtojzih  
a'guhwmcspvwe&S h ywbuñ cg;cg;ob&ob&zpf [ elvbnf/ wptcgu ay:v) mem  
tat;rlyð tlycef;xlylv&ec&pOfu ...

Inusvllroufom&ifq&mOef&c:&r, } [ k telw&ay:vlu ajymon/

ay:v) memu ]ac:rvm;/ 'gjzihroufomatmif vlyðrSyl/ a'guhwmcspvweftull  
odfaw&csi fævll [ k&, &ifajymawmh telw&ay:vlu ...

]a'guhwmcspvweftull rac:bt; ay:v) mem/ a'guhwmcspvweftu wll&æus  
q&mOef [ kvfbt;/ nntf ylv&vm&if a'guhwmcspvweftull ac:rñ } [ k cyfrmm jye&ajym  
clbnf

ol&mwGf ay:v) mem ylv&rvmí a'guhwmcspvweftull ac:r&awmh&cs/  
x&æhaeu olta':tm; ]a'guhwmcspvweftull ac:&r, kvlnf orð Orfomwmy/  
a'guhwmcspvweftull vnf orð&spvmy/ 'gayr, ha'guhwmcspvweftull ylv&spv, / orðu  
olullrac:&if op&wlv&rv&spv, / wu, fæwmh telw&ull orðjyiqiflyðv&æwlef  
jri&bt;wm/ wu, fæwmholhtjyprSr [ kvfbt; telw&ull } [ ajymon/

]awmhly&ay:v) mem/ a'guhwmcspvweftallumif jzpjzpf olbabmulyjzpjzpf ig  
pum;pylyð ajymraecsi lb; } [ k, wjywf ylv&ylvlubn/

ay:v) memvnf olta':tm; n&i, fæomrsu&vrsm;jzihp&wDi&pm;pñ twellum  
Mun&ælyðrSoujyifcsr&bnf

]telw&ay:v&, ? telw&ay:gyifuav;awG tbvll yef&E&mi&fæwem orð  
odf&un&csi f&wmy/ qlyifu&vnf oylz&ay:csi f&wmy/ alb&mf telw&ay:v&, }

ajymæ&ifuyifolta':u xlv&bt;clvbnf

lb\*kwvulecgeð wp&uifwif \*ſejiſ, ſiweſxibll eſeuf&mapm ay:v) mem  
tvn&muſp0ſu oNacgiſtſay:wif a&ã&miſ tjym? tptſt? teð Eſh c&rfa&miſ  
tpiſrsm; aea&miſ[ yſvuf xſuæonſull awſ&avon/ ay:v) memonſ Orſom  
v&ſi ½kwſw&uf&yſlunſr&bnſ

] [ m? rp&vmyiſ, ſiweſ wu, h ouſweſti, ſuav;ygvm;/ wu, h  
ouſweſu OðOðqſullvmvn&eygvm;} [ kayſm&ſi pſn atſmſvuf cy&&vucſyſwðr&N/

]tll tll tll oſyſygvm;/ b, ſu Oſſvmwmygvſh [ kvnſ qſſr&N/

rp&vmyiſ, ſiweſu cy&v;av; &, ſiſunſ/ obnſ , aeſeuf avmu  
BuðEſhroiſrjrwſzpa& [ eſw&N/

]tiſ/ jywiſayguſſr&ſh tyſ&ſwſſſ jy'g;wſll &ll oſajrſiſze&ſmiſu wſpſqih  
Oſſvmw aerſſaygſ [ kſſi ðai pſn qſſwſlyð

] 'gull&erx&bſav/ 'gayrſreufſſawmſxſvmy} [ kvnſajymonſ

] 'gayrſ oſyſſvmyl rp&vmyiſ, ſiweſ&, / 'g aea&miſ ſiſumiſ h jzplſvmvm;/ tll  
orð [ momq&i ſawmſwp&æſvll aea&miſ xſſſyſxm;r, ſ

] 'ſiſq&iſ orðav;&ll jy'g;wſll ſuawmſ oſyſaumiſawmſſſaygſ jy'g;wſll ſuſll  
wp&æſvſſſſxm;&iſ b, ſvmuſyſw, / b, ſvmuſ&t;w, ſqſllvm b, ſiſwſlyð  
oſawmſſvſorðav;&, ſ [ krp&vmyiſ, ſiweſu &, &iſ ajymjyonſ

]roſſiſvnſ aeygapav} [ k ay:v) memu acgiſtſay:wif xſſææom  
a&miſ pſſt qſiſrsm;qðbſm pſpſlunſun&iſ qſſwſlyð

]ouſweſxſſſſ wſpſſſſæ&&iſawmſb, ſolu yſvm at;wmuſll \*½pſlunſrv} [ k  
quſajymvſunſ

rp&vmyiſ, ſiweſu &, ſiſunſ/ obnſ ouſweſpſſrsm;ü tm½pſlunſææom  
ay:v) mem\ rſuEſſuav;uſll pſwðſpm;pſn ſunſæ&iſrſ pſwſuſ;wſpck Oſſvm  
onſſt wſuſ oſkwiſ&b;&ſv&c:acgiſavmiſuav;uſll Eſyſſunſ

wktg;OwGf r&f rBuD a&mu f mawmh

]EH&m/ t r&f c&f xlu piay:r&f h&v h Munw&f BuDaw&ku wpt&k 'Du& k&prf yg} [ k t r&f ay;vLuN/

] [ kwu&f ] [ k r&f rBuD u t h t m; o i b v Lu n & i f q l u m x u b o n; o n / c P l u m i o j y e D i f m a w m h \* D v o l y r m w c R i c R i j r n a o m t o l r s m; y g v m \ / x h t o l u m; a & S u z a, m i f w i l b x e f x m; o n h i M u n w i l l w p i w i l E S h , i f y w t s m v n i w G f t v S t y c s w i q G x m; o n h o h a j r f i i z e l w h u a v; r s m; t c s i f c s i f 1/2 l u t w i r j r n a o m t o l a y w n f /

] a u s Z i y / a [ m ' b l a y: r f i c s x m; c h l y D a w m h a [ m [ j y w i f a y g u f u c e f q D c s w i w h c s w i u a v; a w f r i B u k w p y i & f i l y D w e f c s n i w l u f c e f q D a w j z k w i w l u f / B u k u l j y w i f a y g u f [ l u b o n b u f w n l w n h a y g a p } [ k t r&f ay;vLu n h t w i l f? r&f rBuD a q m i & l u f a y; l y D a w m h ] t i f t i f / ' g y g y / a u s Z i w i f y g w, } [ k a j y m v l u b o n /

r&f rBuD t c e f x r s x u b o n; a w m h o N j y k a & m i b o r f a e a o m r s u l m r s m; u l l w t w l w b l u n h e o n h a y: v D m e m b u b o l v s h i w l u N /

] u l a y: v D m e m / t j D M u n i w i l B u D u l l, k & p r f }

ay: v D m e m u v u E s z u j z i h M u n i w i l l u l r, i , l a y: v l u N / a e m u l w p t P w G f r p i v m y i f , l w e b o n i M u n i w i l l r s z e l w h u a v; r s m; u l l w p t c k s i f j z k w i, l u m t y & m a y: w G f p l u m & l u m c s x m; o n r f i w p f g Z i c e l v z N /

] u f o r D a v; / a [ m [ h j y w i f a y g u f u E H & m w e f x m; c h w D u k r f i o f i; l y D c s w i a c s / o r D u a v; u o u l w e l x r f i a e c s i w, l q h w m h v n f o r D u a v; u h e z l o u l w e l v l y a y; & r f i a y g h

] a y: v D m e m a e a & m i b h a z m u a o m j y w i f a y g u f w G f o h a j r f i i z e l w h u a v; o h c r O c s w i r n l y D r y i f t p t e u l j r i & l y D o l p o w i r s m; v l y & f i; v e f o j z i h u s e a o m z e l w h u a v; r s m; u l l q u c s w a w m h o l v u i r s m; r S w e a e \ / t m; v h t p D t & D c s w l y D a w m h o b n f O r f o m v e f i c y f t l y f t l y f t o j z i h a t m i r a o; o n /

e\*lu crfem; oavmuf Ni Dai EG faumifaom rpöwmyif , MwefN ttfBuð wptck  
vHrñ oufvel&mi pñsm;jzmvsuf aysmp&mewföwvrQ jzpfif vmavon/ ae&mwumwGf  
teð tptf? c&rfa&mi? v&rñ&mi? a&ã&mi Esh tjympif;sm;onf , ttfxñ vly&ñ;vsuf  
&ðvonf e&bnfvnfaumi? Murfjyibnfvnfaumi? pm;yG ukvm;xñf bð&wbnf  
vnfaumi? ty&monfvnfaumi a&mi pñt &yf;sm;jzi hawmufyvsuf aelluavon/

]tñ-tñ-tñ b, favmuf cpt&uamifv/ [ m [ m [ m? aerif;Buðuð fwñfu  
' ðupm;enf;uðupm;awmñr, fñwlvw, ã [ ð [ katmf [ pñrñ/

ol bmajymaeonful rpöwmyif , Mwef rod;ogvm; qbñfufyif ar&e [ ef  
wbnf

]tñ orðrñ 'gr&lawG trsm;Buð&&if b, favmu&amifrv/ telw&y:vðwñ  
rpüpEñwñ tjcm;v&wG trsm;Buðvñf ay;csiM&ufwm/ olwñvñf OrfomMurfyif  
[ kwlv, V telw&y:vðwmif 'Mbuifvel&mi&aw&ñrñ aeae&w, q&ñifav? Orfom  
v&f;vñw&g;awGbmawGaqmi fywvñcsi fvmr, fowm;}

rpöwmyif , Mwefu & , Mweflyð. . .

]tif/ orð&ñta':uñ wñSwñ&avmuf ajym&&if aea&mi&ñu ol&ajrñi&zeñwñ  
uav;aw&avmu&ñol w&g;aw&bmawGaqmi fywvñcsi favmu&atmifaysmñr, rxiñbtu& ñ  
'geñtif? tif/ orðuav; ajymwñ [ mu b, Mñ [ kar;vñuñ/

ay:v) memu tenfi, f pñuñuntyðrs yifbuifwptcsuf ½ñuñuñum ]tñ  
[ kwlv, V ar&evñuñwñ/ Orðu ' ðupm;enf;tallumifrs roð/ orð crs ow&  
w, ãv} [ kqñuñuñf

]ajymyGOrðuG V 'gjzi ð

on&awmñrS ay:v) mem oluñ ajymjy&onf/ ol t½fyvñcsi ãewlef, cññifaxmuf  
uav;rsñ; a&muñvmonifñí tm;vñajymonf obñf ajymjaepOf rpöwmyif , MwefN  
rsuEñuññuñuñb [ ñsonfrs , ttfxñvsuf uae&om oufvel&mi f  
tputuav;rsñ;ü tm½ñpñuñvsu&ñ/

]t]gy] OBOB&W 'galumih orðu aeri fbuðu] fwl]fu 'lupm;ent;u] upm;  
awmhr, fe] wlv, fvl] ajymvmyg} [k tq]lowvl]uáwmh tcef;wpc]kvl] wpc]Pr0  
Nifouáen]y? twelumrSt]y&mx]Stok]y]w]w]j]zi]hrpövmyif, fvl]we]u-

] [kvr, fxiw, v 'gayrh taumifq] zelw]uav;uawmh orðuav;yl  
jzpr, fvl]w]p0]pm;aw, fay:v) mem} [kq]vl]ubn]

] 'gayrh rpövmyif, fvl]we]f orðu] aea&mi]x]w]htcg orðu te] tprf?  
c&rf]a&mi]f]v]s]uav;aw]x]u]r]f]v]mb}

] [kvygrvm; orðav;&, } [k rpövmyif, fvl]we]u jy]k]vsufq]bn]

ay:v) memu ol]su]E]su]u]l]un]f]vl]uáwmh bmal]umi]h]rsu]n]r]sm; O]l] faeygv]r]f] [k  
t]b&avon]

]r [kvl]b; OBOB&W] [k]ye]ajym]ly]ð]aemuf wpr]e]p]ce]l]umr]S

]aea&mi]fu or]dtz]l] rsu]E]ñ]ay:u r]aj]cm]u]á]w]á]vm]u]yl] jz]p]á]tm]if] v]ly]ay;w, f  
x]i]fyg&W OBOB&, v] te]w]ð]ay:v]l]u 'ð]t]aj]ym]u]f]t]pu]á]w]q] m] aea&mi] b]al]umi]h] jz]p]á]vm]v]h] [k  
n]i, b]ñ] qu]á]j]ym]vl]u]N/

rpövmyif, fvl]we]u &, fvl]u]j]ye]bn]

ay:v) memu ol]u]l]un]f]vl]u]j]ye]bn]

o]N&, b]ñ]ñ] ½]vl]u]b]u]b]l]yg]w]um;/

\*\*\*

(19) t h t m; o i p & m

pu f w i b m v w f i a y : v ) m e m a u s m i f a e & o n / a u s m i f o i f t b u h p p a q ; c s u f r s m ;  
t & q h v o f i a y : v ) m e m o n i o l t o u f t & g E s h r r a t m i f a w m b a e o n / r s m ; r l u m r d o e s h  
o u i w & g f w l a , m u s h ; u a v ; ? r e f ; u a v ; r s m ; E s h t w l a y s m i t i p h t w e f ; w u f v s u f  
& h v o n /

t c s l u p o r s m ; w f i a u s m i f o n i a y : v ) m e m t z h t q e j z p a e o v h a y : v ) m e m  
v n f a u s m i f t z h u p o r s m ; w f i t q e j z p a e a v o n / r s m ; r l u m r d a y : v ) m e m a u s m i f a y s n f  
o h ; h y d o l t e k w a y : v t m ; a u s m i f a e & o n f r h a y s n f a y s n f v y f v l b a o m t v y f j z p y g o n f [ k  
o e c h a v o n /

v l y p & m t o p l v p c k v o f a y s m i t i b o h ; a o m f v n f a y : v ) m e m o n i r d w a q h [ m i f r s m ;  
u h w m h r a r a c s / , c i u a v m u f t c e f a y ; u m \* 1 / 2 r p l u e h l a w m b o n f r h r e f y g o n / o h o m f  
o l w u e h b r o t c e f u a v ; r h a w m h \* 1 / 2 p l u y g a o ; o n / o l r w a q f r s m ; w f i r a u s e y f  
E h f q h r h \* r e y i f , l w e f j z p a u m i f j z p a y v h r n /

w p c h o m p a e a e h a e c i f w f o l u a y : v ) m e m t m ; a j y m i y o n /

o u p w r & s h a w m b o v h j a [ h o r d a v ; a y : v ) m e m / c h u y h f r h o r d a v ; u h  
a w u h a w b a w m b o t / w l e l v m a e y g v m ; u g v [ i f b , E s h ] [ k a r ; a v a w m h /

a y : v ) m e m u & , h a v o n / r p o w m y i f , l w e b o n f & , p & m a u m i f a o m v b u d  
w p a , m u f a y w u m ; /

j o r b u o b o b [ m t h r h w j c m ; v l a w h a w m u h r b u h u b ; x i f w m j

r p o w m y i f , l w e f u r s u e h u h 1 / 2 h j y v l u h y d

j t h ' g u o r d a v ; & l u p m ; e n f u h o i f a y ; r x m ; c i f u y g / t c q h i f w l u h v l a w u  
\* 1 / 2 p l u y f p k w m u h o r f o m w w y g w , / ' g u p o r 1 / 2 g b t / w p a e l w l b j a x m u e l w l a u m i f

arwih&f rav; ay:v) mem

xivif

jreimus; yptz&rf

ay:v) memu rsuŋarŋi M&Kvif av; eupŋ p0f;pm;vLufy) jolayr, h telwD  
 ay:v) m orŋtay:rŋi oyaumiŋwm/ orŋrŋi axmufy&&toifu reŋrBuŋawG  
 uvMl b, forS&ŋwmvhtcŋrŋi olu , arGxm;wmqŋwmb . } [ li ajymŋ rqrŋyif  
 yif , MweN rsuEŋay:rŋi apmapmu trit&mrŋjzpfvmy) pwpBuŋf pum;ajymawmh  
 olavolŋrŋi wŋwŋniŋomES haluueG &m aumiŋvŋon/

[ay:v) mem/ vŋcŋwŋ EŋaygiŋtawmMumwleŋu OŋOŋ) [ m wppŋwpa, muŋom  
 oluŋ oyaŋpŋw, / wpŋeŋeŋrŋi wŋcŋwŋbluŋ 'DtŋrBuŋuŋ ac:vmr, Mŋ arŋvif  
 ŋw, / 'Dtŋrŋi wŋtwaellu&iŋ b, ŋvmufayŋrŋvŋqŋwmuŋvnt, pŋvut, Oŋw, }

[ kvŋŋaygŋ [ kay:v) memu pmempŋvŋtjynŋzi Mŋn&iŋ axmufajymvLubn/

jolayr, h oluŋ 'ŋc:rvm&awmŋb/ bmaMumiŋqŋwawmh rar;eŋawmŋ  
 ac:rvm&wmy&ŋw, / 'gy/ tŋLuwŋfuply) 'D taqmuftOŋBuŋ) [ m aeŋbuŋbuŋy/  
 aymŋ&mae&m r [ kvawmŋb/ aymŋ&mtŋr, Mŋ jzpfLuwmh reŋrwpŋ, mu&ŋ tonŋ  
 ESvŋ&, / vu&, / 'grŋ [ kvŋ uav;wpŋ, mu&, / ygrŋ jzpeŋŋw, / wŋŋu  
 bmrŋ&ŋb/ ay:v) mem? orŋav; aervm;}

ay:v) memonŋ xŋ &mrŋŋkwŋw&uf xvLubn/ oN rsuEŋrŋvnt, Mŋnŋvif  
 vmon/

[rpŋvmyif , Mwe/ OŋOŋ) [ m wpcŋvŋ 'ŋreŋrwpŋ, mu&ŋ tonŋESvŋeŋ  
 vufuŋvŋŋŋmŋw, fr [ kvŋm;}

[ kvŋ [ kvŋw, fay:v) mem}

[tŋ orŋ Orŋomygw, / 'Mŋqŋif tm;vŋ ae&musŋŋy) [ k ay:v) memu  
 ouŋyifcŋvLufy)

[uŋ'gjziŋ Eŋŋ, muŋpŋŋom ac:ayawmŋ tm;vŋ [ eŋuŋŋrŋŋy) [ k quŋajym  
 avon/

[Eŋŋ, muŋpŋŋac:/ [ kvŋm;} [ krpŋvmyif , Mweŋu tŋtm;oiŋŋ ar;vLun/





ay:v) mem yg;csf luav;rsn; ay:atnif&T fvef;pn jylvLnyD

]rajmygbt; OPOuvnf/ OPOuU lwl f telwAy:vUu ajymr;fybQWm orDrobl  
aeygrvm;} [ R xU&ifu orivnfyef Lunfi ajymo;n;av&m \*Peyif , Mlvefrn  
t½kyBul;jywfovUukvm;xll ay:oll vefusofn;awmN/

q&mOefu vem\ aofwlltve]rehaomvuUprf&ifrS

]b, ES fb, Mjzplwmv} [ kar;&\

\*Peyif , MlvefElwcrfw&&zi hcyfgef qejyMjy&if-

]q&mtm;aq; entenf rsn;ofn;wmeLwlv, } [ k ay:v) mem xUofn;&mol  
ai;plUunhaom q&mOe\rsuMlrsn;ull tucw&if ajymí &, MlUavonf

\*\*\*



] [ kwiv, / odyplvDi pm;p&m csp&my/ Owkvpfyk fvlj odv;/ o. . .orð  
ajmijr, / oluawmh b, folrS rajmygeVlqllv, f odv;/ 'gayrh q&mOefodvllawmh  
uþirygbtav/ telvllubm rajymeVlqllvmeV wlygw, }

]telvllub [ kwivm;}

] [ kwiv, / telvay:vllub [ kwiv, lav/ 'gawmh olbmomol ajmcsi frbaygh  
orðajmay;wm b, Buluygrv/ cspobawqllawmh' vlybaygh

]cspobawq

q&mOefu vefzelb;ovll jrifZuðqmiqllr jrifuce&yvllubm &xm;rñ  
orðb;rcg oñ;/

] [ kwiv, / 'gOwlaygh orðull rreepð ajmijrSðvwm/ olu telvay:vllub  
t&iwlefu cspob&llw, lwl aemufovl&ejzpluowll tpawmh b, folvqllvm ol  
robt;wll clawmholybaygh tlvwm rpövmiyf, lwlveBubaygh odv;}

] [ ifitif/ robt; } [ k q&mOefu ajzvllubon/ llyðawmh ½kwiv&uf jrifZufull  
avðlum olvufsm;vnt aygi ay:wll aysmlusoñ;/ [ , &ilweftrBudoñ a&mutgeð  
lyjzplñ ay:v) memu olyllulcyfohubuf quajym\ /

] [ kwiv, / orð odyDrfomof;lyð tm;vllodyæ&muswmy/ rpövm  
yif, lwlveu orðull olvmaezllc:w, lav/ 'gayrh orðtay: telvay:vD  
'ðvmuðumi;xm;awmh b, lypxm;cEñ frvaygh tñðawmh olu wptcgwlefu  
odyvllsiblvh refrwpa, mu&llvuel tonESvllqllvmtallumi; ajmijyw, lav/  
tckvnt vllsifvlybqllvmo&awmh orð Orfom&wmaygh bmjzplvllqllawmh tck  
olu &ejzplvmutl ausat;csi lv, lq&il tm;vlltqiðjyoñ;rñaygh orð&am telvD  
ay:vð&m tñl bñ;ae/ 'grS [ lwl orðwleV olvllævnt jzplvmy/ telvay:vD  
uawmh bmrSod;ob;ayghav/ bmrS aocsmo;wmy/ 'galumiñ ol 'ðelhae orðull  
awllsi lvmeV wlygw, }

q&mOefu ½kwiv&uf ull fullwvxm;vllubn/ oñ Elwcrf;rm;ay:wll lum;  
xlqefaomtjyñ/





ay:v) memrñ xlvivebomrsuvmrsm;ES h yg;pyfta [ mi f;om; ai ;vsuf rpövm yif , fvlvefulplunberdv\

lwlw orð&lararuñ cspclw, / olayr, h ol wluñcspbt/ tawmhuav; Mumawmh orð&ltazeY xlvobñ;w, / tJ ðawmhS wll olul b, fvmuf cspw, fqlvm odawmh, / wltzñfawmh urñysuvmwY lyðawmh at;av/ xm;ygawmh Eßaygit rsm;pñ wll [ m plvfwlyð tjrlwrfplvtsOayguæwñ csp&mcip&m wppuluav;rS&ßwñ tznBuvñjzpaechw, /

wltouf ajcmufq, fawmif reðao;ygbt ay:v) mem/ wpaælavmh orðcspwñ olajrñi fzelwluav;awGlyJ wlb0xluñ orð&muvmchw, / lyðawmh wll ysi f&ñ ðai G p&maumifwñ avmuxluñ orðav;ð&T fvef;reY a&mi jyeñ [ yvmwñ a&mi plUav;awG xñOifvmchw, / rñlumciyl orðuav; b, bñb, Dgqlvmoe&awmh orðav;uñri fwl f, orð&ltaruluow&raecsi bt/ olayr, h b, fvlzplw, fqlvm orð odygw, / orðuñ rvñ,vmatmif ac:ae&w, / tck wlu orðuav;uñ tyñ fvltsi fw, f ay:v) mem/ vmr, fr [ kvvm; [ i ]

l olayr, h rpövmyif , fvlvef orð? o. . .telwðay:vlu &ðo;w, } [ k ajymvlu&on/ oñrsuvmrsm;rñ rsu&nfrsm;Oñ f;ae\

rpövmyif , fvlvefu plvfr&ñfovl

lwlwmaum ay:v) mem/ orðr&ðel wlu b, fvlvlylyð Orfomv&rv/ wlb0xJ orð&muvmrS wpDuifvpyfuyJ Orfom&ao;w, / orðuav; [ m wlvorð uav; tyñ jzplvmylyq&ñ ifavmurñ bmawGjzpzpñ wlvOrfomr, / orðuav;uñvñf Orfomatmifxm;r, / bmrqñ jzpcsi fvm tulefzpa&r, / wlvññ&brlyluqñ wlvjym; wpcsyfruseñ [ m orðuav;uñaymátmifxm;zlyjzpr&ñy}

ay:v) mem tñtm;oiñbñ; [ ef wlon/

l tñ rpövmyif , fvlvef &brlyluqñ orðtwlvcsñfoñvñ b, jzprv/ yluqñawlu avmñuñtñum;u uav;awGtwlv plxm;wmyOpñ/ orðu orð twlvcsñf b, ftoñcltv}

yif , MweNrsuEfi e)refvmy\ pum;ajym&ef [ e)ymvluabomvnt  
ay:v\ memu pum;rjyw\

NyBawmhvnt yluqH 'Bvmutsrfomae&ifawmh t&m&Orfomzttwuf or\  
rvlygbt/ u\ lu\ fwl EptbouM Orfom&wlypntawG orsm;ay;ypNy\ Orfomaewmy/  
or\Bav;el rpupEhuhy;wholajrni zelwluav;aw&v\ Munhav eep&lar&aeln O\O\O  
vubqmi ay;wha&T \*g;w\ bmvwlv/ NyBawmh . . }

jat;yg/ at;yg/ 'gawG xm;vluYgawmh [ k yif , Mwefu jzw&ajymvluabn/  
olrsuEfin e&f ae\ / wu , fawmhreqefyg/

\*Reyif , Mwefulvlorism;clbnfrn ay;urfpellusww&abomallumi fir [ kvlyg/

] 'gawlu tvum; [ mawGyg/ rsm;rsn;pm;pm;vnt r [ kvlygbt/ b , MlqH  
ay;oavmufurfaoavmuf [ mav;awG m or\allumi hay;clwmyg/ or\Bav;u ay;wm  
awGyg/ wlay;wm r [ kvlygbt/ [ kvlygw , / or\Bav;u ay;wmyg]

ay:v\ mem\ rsuEfiay:w\ jii;qlrnh t&dyfta, mi frsm; ay:vmi  
yif , Mwefu txyxyq\bn/

]t\ gu\ Munjcitm;jizih w\ or\Bav;u\ b , fvmuvtisi faelyq\vm oavmuf  
ygly\ [ k xy&ajymly\ tv&aw& e;nb&ar&abomtojizih jwlv Orfomwr\om  
upm;&r , q&if or\Bav;yg w\ v\vmupm;rjzpr , luG } [ kqlvluav\ /

uav;r\ ez\allumuav;rsn; 1/2\bn;um wpp\wvpc\lu\ aw&awmae&mrS ]telv\  
ay:v\lvnt or\Bav;ay:rn od&amifwm} [ k ajymavv\if yif , Mwefu  
w\qwfqwyif jzw\ ajymvluabn/ olrsuEfiay:w\ p&v\w\homtrlt&mrsm; jyeay:  
vmon/ \*Reyif , Mwefrn tw\utcl\bn;rc\l Eptv Mum&snpn aevm&ol  
jzp&um; x\bbmOulv&efi , cl&Swzelc\ywn;fon;c&efcl, Ofv\ /

]or\Bav; aumi fwmawmh [ kvlygv\fr , / 'gayrh ol or\Bav;rv\tsi ygbt/  
w\w\tsi fvm&w\ wp\ou&awmi f rv\tsi ygbt;q\vm w\ajym&lygw , } [ kolu uellubon/

]t\ rp&vmyif , Mwefor\ubc:xm;&wm telvay:v\lvnt Orfom. . }





]u/ aumi{a&m}

yif , M(wef ukvm;xii ay: olu{ folypf&lu&it

]a' gufwmcptvwetu bmajymv} [ kar;vlu{bn/

ay:v) memu rsufarfi Mulkvfi p0f;pm;vlu{fy{

]ord{ rrSwraawmbt/ rsm;rsm;awmh rajymygbt xi fyg&W albmf . .albmf oluav/

(21) tajzay:vmaomy p̄awp̄y/ f

\*ŋyif, ŋwef t̄t̄u&ŋm uleŋriŋS ay:v) mem aŋ; qifvmawmh r̄lonf  
xpcŋef&ŋoefawm̄r̄nht̄oŋ ŋzi h̄/ kw̄w&ur̄ar̄ni fi v̄mavon/ t̄r̄t̄jyef v̄r̄fwp̄ouf  
oŋ&muŋv̄ŋi x̄p̄uav; ES h̄ v̄luŋv̄maom eep̄uŋ aw̄v̄lu& \ / x̄tt̄c̄eŋw̄ŋum; r̄t̄w̄r̄f  
w̄l̄bnf a&ŋv̄sm; oŋ; um r̄t̄&ŋr̄nht̄&ŋeŋv̄r̄sm; r̄nfyg; oŋ; jyeŋon/

eep̄u r̄t̄uŋarm̄ ŋunŋv̄luŋȳ . . .

ŋajrm̄ub̄uŋuŋ a&ŋoŋ; ŋȳv/ r̄ruawmh ' ŋȳ/ x̄iŋŋv̄myg/ a' :ay:v̄u x̄p̄ES h̄  
oŋ; ŋuŋŋcsq̄ŋv̄bm v̄m&wm/ ou or̄t̄w̄ŋf p̄v̄ȳv̄v̄ } [ k̄ajym̄ȳ? r̄t̄uŋarm̄ ŋunŋ  
aejyeŋ\ /

eep̄u rauey/ ] [ ŋef } [ k̄q̄ŋv̄luŋȳ . . .

ŋor̄t̄u r̄rajymaewm ŋum; csi ŋa, miŋ r̄jȳŋot/ or̄t̄a' :u or̄t̄w̄ŋf p̄v̄ȳŋ  
aew, ŋȳ [ k̄xȳŋajym\ /

ay:v) memr̄ŋi r̄ŋumr̄D or̄t̄eŋv̄ay:v̄ŋtm; ar; c̄ef; wp̄ŋck ar; &eŋuŋbm ow̄&vsuf  
ouŋȳi {c̄sv̄luŋr̄bnf/

ŋp̄v̄raumi ŋȳḡot; rr&, / ouŋuŋor̄t̄u x̄w̄v̄eŋat̄mi ŋȳŋv̄m r [ kv̄ȳḡot; }

ŋtr, / r̄ruawmh Or̄fomw, ŋawm̄ ŋwu, ŋwu, ŋ

ay:v) memu ouŋp̄luŋunŋv̄luŋon/

ŋteŋv̄ay:v) or̄t̄w̄ŋf t̄x̄w̄v̄veŋz̄p̄&wm Or̄fom&ovm; r̄reep̄&ŋv̄  
' ŋupm; enŋu ' ŋv̄ŋ upm; &wmr̄S r [ kv̄ŋot/ ' ŋv̄ŋ [ maw̄ŋuŋ Or̄fomw, ŋv̄ŋ r̄ruv̄nŋ } [ k̄  
ueŋuŋon/



, aelawmh plv&S f&S fES fyif tccpfi w&e&haom uav;r\ESvhuu Ni d fcsrfap&awmh rnf  
[ kvnf , Nunfxm;vluavonf

]orðu 'D&hewm Buu&lv m;/ [ kvfm;/ orð 'D&hewm&if atmu&ar&e  
rv m;/ [ kvfm; } [ keepu cyai g&ig uav; ar;vluu? ]tck orðu rr ajymaewm [ m  
t] gyb&vm rolv mu&ewmy/ r&ay: r& w&f&v; wplu&uf E&pu&uf jri&vme/ ] [ h-x&e/ y  
jref&e&h; Bu&ac } vll vlvwmw/ orðyp&nf&aw&u& txy&h&x&u&e&ly& orðv&tsi&æw&h  
t&ce&f&v&v&u&av; x&ja&u&cl&f&w&mw& orv&yc&h&v m; [ i/ ay:v) mem&, / orð a&mut&gp  
uq&f&ol&bm&q&bm&r&v&tsi&lv m/ orðu&v }

eepu a'gES&armES h ajym&ifu olpum;u& tom&y&fxm;vluu? twellumr&S  
avav&u&uf&uf&ajym&j&e&bnf

]gaw&vif b, fu&Or&v/ orð&alumi&h ob&ym&aysmi&f&vm&w&u&av; aw& nu&an&m  
vm&w&u&av; aw& ac&u&av; alumi&u&av; aw&u&p& Ny&aw&mh rr&u& pum; ajym&v&mutp/  
t& tr&sm; Bu&ay&gh ay:v) mem&, / orð 'D&hewm&if ol b, &v&mu&at&mu&ar&ir, l&q&vm  
b, b&rs&rajym&E&h&ob; } [ keepu tm; wu&ba&m ajym&j&vlu&aw&mh ay:v) mem\ rsu&E&h  
uav; r&h ½&w&w&uf&aw&mu&y&f&f&ve&f&í vm&avonf

]t& . . . rreep& orð&av o&g&f&o&g&u&Or&f&om&w&my/ tel&w&ay:vlu orðu&v&tsi&f  
w, l&q&f&if orð b, &v&mu&Or&f&om&w, l&q&vm rr ro&bt&æm& [ kvnf atmf [ plv&uf  
ao;onf

ay:v) mem wpc&P&um&aw&mh&ol&t&ce&f&q&h&w&u&f&h&f&f&-

]tel&w&ay:vlu b, &v&wm&r&S ro&h&bt;/ orð tel&w&ay:v&ly& a&eci&f&w, f  
q&h&vm&aw&mh orð&ob&ly&gw, / 'gayr&h tel&w&ay:vlu& orð&e&h&e&w&m aym&ap&csi&f&v&pl&v&u

plvraumif/ ol polbjcmufoleaeom b0wofa&muha&jcif;fn ol tarallumih [ k  
qibnfulvnt; rsm; pfnOrfent;rbnf

pttruboni obcif jyelvniusef;rmvmcsewof wlvqdvsvu&om tcef  
BuDrsm;? trubolwlvzih 1/2yfaeom Murfyif;sm;? z1/2&jzpa&om pma&pm;yES h  
t&S BuD\ Ni DaiEg; b0wulawgrvof &ixhrscrfom/ wpa&m&mrn wpa, muf  
a, mufulwlv? pwoif ay:v) memonif wppwvpaom t&mul 1/2kvlv&uf awgrbnh  
twuf xil &mrxcferum aym&I pfn [ patmvluravon/

xhemuf tapmqh tm;vyionh wpaelwif obni \*leyif, MweN ttrub  
qib cyokwkwf wubfn;avon/ rLumryif obni rehifaom pmluntcef;BuD  
twof;0, f oNehb;u yulvufukvm;xil BuDay:wof rpwmyif, Mweu ajcypf  
vufyf xil fvsuf opin&v&om oNacfuav;u objc&i;wif Dyfvsufaw&avon/

]b, ES M) ay:v) mem/ wlracif Orfomwrf upm;ofn;Odrfvn; } [ k  
yif, Mweu jii fompfn ar;on/

]tll upm;&rhnaygh OBO) twuf Orf tomqijzpzll upwvpcor) pOf;pm;vmclvm}

\*leyif, Mweu plvr&shovvlcywi{wif avojzih}orDeVn;} [ kar;vluf  
on/

]r r [ kvfygbt/ 'gayr}

]ay:v) mem/ awm&avm}

yif, Mweu plvxcclubfn;onh tojzihxm;vlubon/

]rwwEil bot; rpwmyif, Mwe&, / wu, fyg/ orDrnu telwDay:vD&hev}

]or) telwlu or) 'Lulvmclhr ray;bt;vm;}

arwih&f rav; ay:v) mem

xivif

jreimus; yptz&rf

OBODtwuf orD&fiay;Ehlygw, / uav;wpa, muf &heatmiav/ orDawmh r [ kvib; aem/ odv;m;/ wjcm;wpa, mufaygh

]orDuv&if wib, borsrvitsib; } [ kyif , miveu wibwqwf ajymvlu/ on/

]gayr, h OBODo&if , rfiyg/ OBODu oem;vnt oem;wwfw, / pdvaumif vnt&w, / u- [ tzeiwuav;awb ' \*ij;awb awmbuttNUM;u uav;awgtwuf OBOD ptxm;wbiawb NyDawmh

]ay:vD) mem}

\*leyif , miveu cyfexefuav;jzwfi wm;vluhyD-

]u? tJ DawmufvDawmufvDum;awu&lywef;u&yvluawmh orDuh ' gajymzH ajcmufgru butpm;clz;NyD awmbuttNUM;u uav;awgtwuf yluqhwpyj;m;rs r&bt/ wpbuehwpyu& fwpfgrswpyj;m;rsvnt; rylz;bt/ u? tJ gyj} [ kqHvlu

olpdu ay:vD) mem\ pdvysub;onhrsuefiuav;u&jri &vtrnf [ kpdu wifum acgifarmluawmh olr& tHtm;oi&on/ ay:vD) memonf pdvysufnfa0;p& tHtm;oiNyD aysfob;onubm awvlu&\

ay:vD) memu vuctyfuav;rsn;wDum

]tH tH orD oylOrfomwmy} [ k atmvluhyDrS rsuefiuav; epre;vsuf ]' vlv/ awmbuttNUM;u uav;awgtwuf Orfrenf;bt;vH ajymwvr [ kvfygbot/ tclj OBODu [ Hta0;&yjcm;u uav;awu&wjcm;vawuvnf vtsifaelyD& rvitsiawmhbt; qHvmu& Orfrombl raeEhlyg/ tJ m&awmh OBODu \*sifribifuly , r, qHvm Orfomvaygh OBOD olu&vub; , qHvm orDodygw, } [ kqu&jymavawmh/

] [ H b, bluvut&rsv) . . }

] \*sifribifav OBOD&W olu OBODajymwh uav;wpa, mu&hezH twufav/ odv;m;/ olvnt; tbvH jzp&wmu& Orfomrfy/ t&iwpywluawmh [ Htaemuf



bufo axmufy&;toifuawmif oluif, csi fbtqllvm ajymvlu&w, / olvnt  
pvlvysufvly/ 'gayrhtck' bwi fllum;&&ifolyOrfomrfny)

] [ kvfvm;/ at; wllawmh Orfomr, f r [ kvfygbt} [ k , wlywajymvluifly  
]ay:v) mem/ 'g [ m t''yij, mvlv r&wluupij) [ kvnt qllvluavon/

]OBOb oluif, btlvllqllvllvmvm;}

] [ kvfygw, / ' D twll fygy)

] 'gayrhol [ m wu, fcpzluumi fwhuav;wpa, mu&ezll upij)

ay:v) memu txpxpftaiglaigajymvluifly) i llawmh rvl jzpfvmum ]OBObvnt  
\*sifrlbif&e&ifysif&raeawmlb;av} [ kajymao; \ /

] tJ gawmh wll, lygw, / ' gayrhwllomom ysi f&e&wmyl aumi fw, f xi fygw, }  
[ kvllvluon/

ay:v) memonf wpcgu eepajymz;onh pum;wpcclull awgrlum acgifuull  
qwfcearmh vluifly) . . .

]OBOb [ m tvum; bmr f [ kvlvh tpkvixlybuu llawmh orf;xm;ly) wu, fcpzll  
aumi fwh uav;wpa, mufusawmh ac:rxm;csi fbluif/ wu, llawmh [ k ajymvlu llawmh  
rpävmyif , llwef tlltm;oi fob;um

]bm? bm/ tpkvixlybuif/ [ kvfvm;} [ kar;vluN/

] [ kvlv, ? eep llajymw, / OBOb rln zllzckm;&wh tpkvixlybuif &bwll

plwll rpävmyif , llwef yxrwlif allumi fob;ly) aemuwpcplwll cluxll  
clufef & , llawmhN/ obnif wu, lyif tm;&yg;& & , llubozjih ay:v) memyif  
xllvvelum i llvllvN/ oli bnujrlifS \*lyyif , llwefoni ½kvlv&uf ull fu  
rwlrlw;xm;vllulum rsuElnvnt wnbob;on/

]ay:v) mem/ at;/ at;/ riŋajymvm [ kwiygvtr, / riŋ odvmxuyly) rŋaew, xiw, ] [ kniŋompŋ qmLuly)

]at;/ at;/ wu, ŋwmh riŋajymovly/ wu, tŋpziŋumitwh uav;  
wpa, muŋ[ m zŋzk m;&wh tŋkwŋxlyB) xuf trsm; B) ŋumitw, qŋvm oŋgw, /  
wŋwawŋ rvEŋ ŋuwmwptŋ] cuw, / wŋ[ m tŋkwŋxlyB) uŋ] rŋpŋypEŋ ŋb)  
jzpaŋŋuwm ay:v) mem/ u? u/ x m; ygawmŋv/ riŋajymcsi ŋwh cŋpŋmaumi uav;  
taŋumit ajymjyŋgOŋav} [ kqŋmŋawmhay:v) memu ajymjyŋavon/

rŋwmyiŋ, ŋwef t m;&yŋ;& &, ŋuŋaomŋumih pŋwŋxwŋi &ŋfviŋ  
oŋ;ovm;/ oŋ[ kwŋ ay:v) memu \*ŋiŋbiŋtaŋumit uŋ] P m&oajrmuŋatmiŋ  
ajymjyawmh E; nŋjyŋaely) zpaŋm oEŋŋom; uŋ xŋuŋavovm; roŋ xŋŋhae tŋŋoŋ  
ay:v) mem tŋyefwŋi \*ŋiŋbiŋt m; aemupaeŋhaeyŋi ŋwŋfiŋ, ŋwef tŋB) qŋb)  
vŋuŋŋef zŋwŋc:cuŋ &ŋvŋon/

ay:v) memu \*ŋyŋiŋ, ŋwef t m; Eŋwŋquŋiŋ ]oŋŋ oŋ] Drŋomyŋw, i OŋOŋ/  
' ŋumit uav; uŋ oabmŋsŋyŋy} [ k ajymly) ] \*ŋiŋbiŋuŋv/ tŋŋtŋŋom; awŋy  
aep& m tŋwŋpŋtŋŋ oŋ] & pŋcsi ŋwmy) odvm; } [ kajymqŋum ouŋyiŋcŋŋŋavon/

\*\*\*



vlyg;onfxulyg;vmon/ wmoebolvwolvvnf tenfi, fuawmh usebo;on/ r&fyg\ / o&mwof olwlvvnf txivif&tjri&fzprhsm;ull xlvvelum tjyp&ionh rsuf&hsm;ES hxi&mjri&mulajymwwlonfyg;pyfsm;ullowjzi Munha&si&ae&\ /

publom talumi&sm;alumi h oESfwug b&m;&Ehausi? N&h&om; taygifES h c&pf, ebmoembudwpc&v& epemae&onful blef,Budaygvz&f obn/ aemulvnf;c&O&rn/ wpc&clawmh. .

wpc&clv&awmhrnf& xi&h;on/ csutsifvlyyp&rn/ o&mwof bmvly& rnt&f/

blef,Budonf oN tust&v&rs aemulvp&uf we\*E&E&w&f a [ m&ef r&v&lx&v& xm;onh a' oemrsm;ull jzn&ni&f&h x&v&, M&u&ly& , if&w&tm; rsuf&h&M&u&v& Munha&N/ oN Elwcr&w&bnf wif&rm&v&uf ob [ majym&ef oEq me&cs&x&M;ly&Daom w&m;pmr&sur&f&v&v&f&sm;ullav;av;euf&uf to&h&ufi zw&v&u&N/

]t& . . .urf&ww&v&alumi? olawm&a, miES h alumi&olawm&w& oif&w&tm; Budp&haom aomuonf a&mul&w&w& oif&w&bnf riq&h&rt&ful vk lo&f&pm;í tjypf ray:apjicif&h& &h&p&haomyw&empum;ull &v&v&w&u&N/ oif&w&bnf y&h&u&Dr&m; aom tyg, lo&bl&a&mul&v&w&w&}

]t& . . . urf&ww&v&alumi? olawm&a, miES h alumi&olawm&w& oif&w&tm; Budp&haom aomuonf a&mul&w&w& oif&w&bnf yip&h&pr&v&f Z) mto&h&t&v&w&u&u& q, E&w&v&z&h& v&M&u&aom&v&nf w&m;Oya'? w&m;ojzi&h&ijci? u&h&P&ES h op&w&w& wnf [ hom ta&;up&v&w&v&f&um; vpf [ if&v&u&av&ly& p&tr&u&v&w&u&u& aqmi&v&u&f&od oub&lt&x&uft&q&lyg ta&;up&v&w&u&v&nf aqmi&v&u&f&ty&N/}

pon&w&u&um; emus&h&f&h&v&u&v&maom jyp&v&v&w&v&cs&v&w&v&w&v&nf/ p&h&f&h&om awm&t&ly&ft&w&f&O, f blef,Bud& av;eu&haom&to&bnf jyi&f&ep&h&v&v&v&v&v&v&v& ay:x&v& vmon/ isuf&u&av&rsn;? &S&u&av&rsn;yi&v&v&f xlvvelum N&h&ou&v&su&v&bnf/ pur&f&u&h&sm; jzi&h&Munha&v; jrwp&h& q&v&v&h&h&ou&v&su&v&om b&m;Ow&u&smi&f&tw&f&f& oN y&v&w&f&tm; vmr&h&we\*E&E&w&f a [ majymaomtcg rno&h&h&ni&u& u&v&u&v&f u&f&u&f xi&f&ri&aeoub&v&N/

pum; oly&wlow/ olwbnf ol apmi&u&rnfvrs;yi/ olvy&uf  
ygrnfvms;/ vly&rnfvms;/ rvy&baernfvms;/ ponfvrsi alLumufuzG f jypfvif  
½kwfvrs; jzpfon/ 'gawmif aemu wptqufvnf; ygvmrnh olpum; rsm; rygao;/  
obnf b&m; ocifxH tBu&ufqawmifcNy/ tultnDtaz; trjih apmi&u&uf  
yg&efvnf awmifcNy/ publom ta&up&stwf r&fvmu&lyfygap [ li vnf  
p&vftm; xubep& qEjyfcNy/ ol&mwGf, cktjyKtrlonf r&fvomvrfpOf jzpfygrnfvms;/

blefawm&u&onf pm&Gurms; uljznf; nifp&acguli t&vxb& jye&xnm&ubnf  
x&hemuf nntnlolaygu&om oufyif; wpt&utsi opyi&jc&itwGf ajcypfvu&ypf  
x&il&vum rsu&E&u&vurms; jzih t&lyxm; v&lavonf

pae&mwGf yif, fvveft&Bu&rs; jye&vmaom ay:v) memu olu&aw&av&m  
½kwfv&uf velzsy&atm&ly/ ajy; vmvsuf ]t& t& rp&vmz&lygvms;/ ajcaw&omawG  
u&st&vmawmhr [ kwfygbt&aem] [ kar; v&lu&N/

blef&u& olvurms; ul&sv&ly/ qw&tearm&un&um jyljy&e&u&tpm; vsuf . . .

]r [ kwfygvms; uG / rus&fygbt;/ cP&em; aewmyg}

ay:v) mem aemu&it&ent&i, fqkwfv&ly/

]t& awmygao;&w/ rp&vmyif, fvvefuawmh ordaw&v&it&e&rsi ajc&st&aewm/  
'gayr&hou v&hewm/ bbu x&il&aewmy} [ kq&v&lu&N/

] [ kwfv, / bbu x&il&aewmyg/ bmr&st&fygbt;/ q&m&O&e&awG u&E&il&v&it&emr&st&  
r&st&fygbt;}

aemu&q&pum; ol&rs; r&si w&fv&S/ ol&omf ay:v) memuawmh &um;&ygonf  
ol&rsu&E&ixm; uvnf ajymi&of&is; um ol&rsu&fv&rs; r&si E&t&nom u&st&P&ma&mi&rs; jzih  
awmufyvsuf &v&vonf

]bb bmu&il&q&v&mv/ ord&ogw, / bbr&si p&v&qit&hew, fr [ kwfvms;/  
tazvnf tbv&ly/ cP&cP&jzpw, / blef&u&aw& [ m 'v&lyjzpwv&w, f xiyg&w/  
olw&it&ay:rsi r&hew&up&aw&uvnf trsm; Bu&lyr [ kwfvms;}

blefBuDaygzll bonf tttm;oi pbyifvshNunfrN/

[ay:v) mem? rittazvnt blefBuDyvm;}

[ kwlygw, lbb/ bb robtvm;/ orpuawmh vwlh fow, xivfvm/ tazu  
telwDay:vtt preY &w, fav/ tJg orD&Dtaraygh

[tif/ em;vnlyY at;uG / bbu 'luh a&muivm odyfrMumao;awmh 'lu  
rbm;plaw&D tpOftquifuawmhodyfrobtagh

[ kwlv, l b, btrv} [ kay:v) memu jyktvsuhajzonf

xhemuf twellumNtrbuhae\ / blefBuBonf opyiNatmuivGf xhfvufu  
ay:v) mem&heonilyif arbt;um tustlvixrs pm&ursm;ull xkwfi jzevluf  
jyefonf obonf pm&ursm;ulum; rNunf cyvst;vst ajrBuDay:&D op&uluav;  
wp&uluai;pulumNheonf op&urfr vsyop&ur [ kw/ n&ajcmuf aeaylyY

ay:v) memonfolulumum plvfraumi fovh jzplvmonf

] 'D. . 'baeYaeomw, faemf [ kou plvftm;xubepfr qvlubonf

twellumatmi fbmofsrMum;&baelyDrS blefBuDu velzsyfi armlunum...

]bm? b, fv allom? at;/ [ kwlv, v aeomw, } [ kqlvluN/

ay:v) memu yllttm;wufvmonhavoJzih

]lyDawmh cstrfvnt rcsrtbtaemf atmuivlvmawmif a&mutlyY rpövm  
yif, fvverfr rDz&Dw, v 'gayr, h ou rvlygbtvlvnt ajymw, v rxnfvvm  
uawmhNunfcsi fvllv orvnt, rDulodyNunfcsi fvmyY bbaumf [ kajymajymar;ar;  
ar;vluN/

blefBuDu rajzbl tMumbuŋaeojzi h ay:vD) memu pŋv&S h v u&S h apmi h yD r S  
w p b u b o l v S h i p r f M u n t e f

]bb/ blefBuDjz p&w m a y s i v m ; } [ k a r ; a w m i r S b l e f B u D u z s w t e l a r m i M u n h  
v l u b n f

]a y s i v m ; & , f M u G / v w , f e f w h r ; c e f y / b m j z p v h r ; & w m v J u a v ; & , }

]b m r S j z p f y g b t ; b b / b b u M u n t y D t a z l u b w & v l a r ; w m y g / t a z v n f  
w p t c g w p t c g t M y j b b & l }

] [ k w i v m ; } [ k b l e f B u D u o r f a r p o q l v l u a o m v n f r s u i v h r s m ; u m ; a j r B u D  
a y : u o p & G u a j c m u f u a v ; q b l j y e a & m u h e a v o n f

] [ k w i v , f b b / o r D t a z l u v n f t c k b b u h r ; o v l y j b l e f B u D j z p & w m  
O r f o m v m ; v l a r ; w m y }

blefBuDv n f p ŋ v i r c s r f a j r & m r S t e n f i , j y h v l u b n f

] t i f / t j B a w m h o l u b , f M j z v }

] t h t a z u a w m h b , f a w m i r q l O r f o m w , f M y j a j z w m y / t j r v M y j O r f o m  
p & m u l n e f w l u s r f p m a w G o m r & i f o b l e f B u D t j z p e l w p r e p a w m i f r a e c s i l o t v l v n f  
a j y m w , f b b & l }

] b m a w G r & i f u G h b l e f B u D \ r s u i v h r s m ; o n f o p & G u a j c m u f r s m ; a y : w i f r & a w m h  
a y : v D ) m e m \ & i j y a o m r s u E h u a v ; u l w t h w l b a i ; p l u i v s u f & a v o n f

ay:vD) mem & , f M u l y D ] ' g u t a z u a c : w h t a c : a v / o r f u s r f p m r f i a w m h  
t b v h c : w m r [ k w i y g b t / ' g a y r , h u s r f p m x h i n ] b & m ; o c i f x h i O r f o m l u a w m h w l  
] B u D r m ; a o m a y s m & T r i u l j y k a v m h w l ] O r f a j r m u f c i t j z i h a t m f [ p l u a v m h w l b m w l  
q l w m a w f a y g h o d m ; / t r s m ; B u D y g y / w p t c g u t a z v n f o d y p o l v i n p a e w h t c g r h  
a v G u a h & w l u n t h w m & p & m a w m i & B w h [ k a j y m j \ /

]&f&m}

] [ kvu/ aymz & i z/ Orfomz/ Ehaqmwa' oemawav/ tiwmawu/ tazu  
Orfomp&mu h ef w h usrfpmawv/ ac:wm}

blefBuD\rsuEfirfi x; jcm; aomtoG u/ aqmi vsu& \ / olrsu v/ rsm; onf  
olvu x/ u pulitay: q/ t & u & . .

] t/ usrfwwobv allumi? obawma, mi ES h allumi bawmiv/ oi v/ t m;  
BuDpbaom aomu onf a& mu v/ w/ [ hom pmv/ rsm; ay: o/ l a& mu v/ su/

] alb/ alb/ orDuav; & tazu Orfomp&mu h ef w h usrfpmawu/ u/ u/ v/ mu/ } [ kcy/ v/ w/ q/ v/ u/ avon/

ay:v) memu ] t/ [ kvivmaygh [ k av; av; eu eu q/ v/ u/ y/ ] t/ [ mawu/ u/ v/ u/ y/ a& w/ u/ u/ n/ v/ be/ u/ p/ y/ a w mu av/ u/ p/ v/ u/ b/ o/ m & m & o/ h; w my/ w/ b/ & m; ocifu Orfom/ u/ z/ aym& i/ u/ z/ t/ Bu/ r/ f/ y/ g/ i/ & f/ mawmif 'u/ e/ y/ ajymclw/ h pum; q/ & i/ v/ w/ u/ wu, Orfomapcsi/ v/ jz/ p/ r/ f/ y/ w/ apmapmu ol raysnr/ & i/ jz/ p/ ch r/ v/ mu/ v/ n/ f/ & s/ u/ b/ o/ h; o/ w/ 'Demur/ f/ a w m h ol/ r/ fi 'u/ v/ p/ c/ b/ jz/ p/ v/ w/ f/ 'p/ maw/ u/ u/ w/ y/ p/ v/ u/ b/ o/ m & m & o/ w/ ol/ v/ m; / axmu/ y/ & ; to i/ f/ u re/ f/ r/ Bu/ daw/ G & e/ jz/ p/ t/ . . . t? w/ p/ c/ b/ r/ fi oabmr/ n/ h/ v/ u/ w/ h t/ c/ g/ r/ s/ t/ a/ y/ g/ h/ t/ . . t? 'p/ maw/ u/ u/ w/ y/ 'lupm; en/ f/ u/ l/ p/ O/ f/ pm; r/ v/ m/ v/ l/ tazua jymw, / c/ s/ i/ f/ axmu/ u/ av; aw/ u/ p/ y/ or/ d/ e/ l/ upm; w, f/ v/ 'gayr/ h/ ol/ w/ t/ p/ v/ y/ f/ ay; w mu a w m h t/ b/ n/ f/ Orfomz/ h/ e/ f/ w h usrfpmaw/ y/ g/ h/ } [ k w p/ q/ u/ f w n/ f/ ajymj/ y/ ae \ /

blefBuDu ] t/ l/ upm; en/ f/ q/ v/ m b, m/ [ myg/ v/ r/ u/ G } [ kar; v/ u/ b/ on/

] t/ m & m w/ h/ r/ fi Orfomp&mu h & h/ u/ n/ & w/ h upm; en/ f/ av/ ol/ v/ m; / tazu  
c/ s/ i/ f/ axmu/ u/ av; aw/ e/ y/ p/ y/ or/ d/ e/ l/ p, upm; w m } [ k q/ u/ m ay: v) memu t/ p/ t/ q/ h  
ajymj/ y/ e/ b/ n/ } p/ w/ p/ Bu/ r/ w/ f/ ol/ t/ m; em; axmi/ e/ o/ r/ fi ol/ r/ a/ b/ o/ m ES/ h/ o/ m; ES/ h  
ww/ o/ e/ m; v/ n/ r/ & b/ l/ w/ p/ a, mu/ jz/ p/ avon/

twe/ l/ u/ maomf ay: v) mem ES h blefBuD/ ay/ g/ v/ z/ h/ w/ b/ n/ f/ v/ u/ c/ s/ i/ f/ w/ u/ m  
awmi/ f/ u/ e/ f/ ay: r/ s/ q/ i/ f/ v/ m/ u/ av \ / ay: v) mem \ rsuEfirfi & i/ v/ u/ f/ a w mu/ y/ ae on/



ou pum;ajymcsi bn/ , clvnf tawmUmatmif ajymvmcN/ upm;enf;taLumi f/  
oltaztaLumi f/ blef;BuDu ocsi fi ar;aom olwN , cifttftaLumi f/

awmi hajcolh&muVOf ay:v) memuwplvrf? blef;BuDuuwplvrf cLum  
av@ub@;Muavon/

xhelaeu blef;BuDaygvzif bnf oNpmluntcef;wOf xif pOf;pm;ae  
avon/ olte@ pma&;pmyay:wOf ium; pm&uftc@lonf oN a&;Ny@a' oemrSvpk  
rsm;wnf/ clwLul bxm;aom oNvufxjwOf ium; pulitv@vrs;@bnf/ a' oemrSvpk  
a&;&efwnf/ oLomf obnf ob&;Ny@aom pmrsm;ulvnfaumi f? ra&;&ao;aom  
pmrsm;ulvnfaumi f awfawmaeon/ oN p@v@vbnf a0;v@om taemuibuf  
N@av;wplv@wOf qif&aom? emzsm;aom? aomujzi byrfaom? tx@use@aom omoemjK  
blef;Bu@av;wpyg;qb@ a&mu@aev\/ xblef;Bu@uav;onf b&;ocifu oltm;  
Orfajrmu@aysm&T @p&ef n@Lum;xm;aom pum;rsm;ul usrf;pmv@pftlyv@ vlur  
&@Nunt@aoljzpa@von/

twellumaomf befa@w@Bu@ aygvzif bnf oufyifcsum vly&@;vmon/  
oltaw@w@bnfvnf a0;v@om taemuibuf@av;rs vufxLi&@om pulrsm;qb@  
jye@a&mu@vmon/

rub, t tcef, 23? tyl f 13?14 Esh23 [ kcsa&;vLUN/ xh@emufp@vrf&Shfov@  
trht&mjzifhclwLulv@w@vLum v@cbnreptenti , fu olZ@zwly@ csxm;chom  
r\*Zifpmtly@pftlyul q@ MLum yiyefE@te, @om rsufv@rsm;jzifh pm&ufsm;ul  
v@a@v@um p@vrygvufryg Mun@a&ifu p@vDi @m;Z@ w@p@clul@o@;aw@bnf/

wpa@ebü r@ifu xifac@h@fonul jifq@e@aomom;tm; zcifzpb@lu  
]vuav;/ rifitarz@ xifac@ay;&wmul rifOrfomr@ygu@ } [ kajmawmh om;jzpb@lu  
bmw@p@cef;rsajymraeawm@] x@h;avon/ tb, @Lumi tenf/ zcif@ oltm; vly@oif  
onul vly@p@csi @Lumi f &S f&S fajymv@L@aomaLumi @m jzpb@n/ tu, if zcif@  
]a[ @m;/ reulu riftarul rifajymv@L@w@p@um; igLum;w, / rifitw@uf igzifh  
&Sufy@&Lum/ o@;/ t@cs@bsif xif@o@;ac@ay;v@ufy@ } [ kajm@cljgv@ ? r@iBu@\ r@z@h@  
om;ultm;ulrS&rnfq@v@Of xifw@p@acsmif;rs@a&mu@rvmrnf@ aocsmv@a@w@bnf/

blefBudvnt; pmtlyful quif [ lem;wpfklf onlem;wp&Mumif; zw&if; aemuifwp&e&mw&f lum;

usm;r r[ l vltv&onlum; tm;ay;rbmwnt/ olwN cE& nful , kw&v&naprntfpm; tm;jznf om ay;oifon/ v&wp& , muftm; oN tjyprsm;u& txyfxy&jymaernfhtpm; obumifonw&u&ajym&M\ / oN tusi q&htp&fsm;rSoltm; q&kw&ef Bultpm;y&gavm& oNaumif u&ur&sm;u& xi&S;apí p&f;p&fwr&v&ly&aqmif atmifriE&fnh oN wu, ht&nftaof&sm;u& azm&ay;yg/ v&yaom uln&v&w&om ar&v&ij&ci&f&Bom oabmonf utpu&w&w&ly&ð wpl&v&w& wp&B&v&ly&if jy&ly&i&jymifv&ly& ypE&lonf v&w&N t&nftaof&onf olwN p&v&ES&v&rs&v&monf v&wp&, mu&onf oem;Muif&mw&w&f olw&ly&g; tust&u&laqmi &B&u&w&w&onf q&w&f oN te&u&aeor&sm;onf rsm;r&M&mr&ð poly&ij&zp&v&mrn/ o&B&mw&f obnf tjyplwif&w&w&f jilp&w&w&f a0ze&w&w&f rnf q&w&f oN t&f&e&csi&f&w&onf vnt olw&ly&if tjyplwif&w&w&f jilp&w&w&f a0ze&w&w&f v&ml&u&½&ru tw&ly&g c&u&v&f&ð&rn/ tq&u&w&v&rn&x&i&ly&ð &S&v&f&v&nt tq&w&aw&v&w& aoc&mygon/ taumif&u&w&v&rnf[ b&ly&ð &S&v&f&v&nt taumif&u& &rn&bm jzp&N/ oif&N om;jzp&oltm; }tarhtw&w&f xif&ac&ay;&w&mu& Orfomr&f&yg} [ k ajym&u&nf&yg/ obnfz&w&v&w&ob&v&v&up& xí v&ly&onf&u&ljri& &yg&v&f&rnf[ lí aw&B&jye&v&\ /

blefBudonf pmtlyful&sum rsu&E&u&h&arm&v&u&N/ wpc&P&M&aomf obnf oN tcef&u&of&u&av;x&w&f [ h&sonf&sp&u&v&on&v&su&f& &B&v&\ / taw&mu&av;M&aom&t&cg obnf&yi&bu&S&h&S&h&u&v&u&ly&ð pma&;pm;y&B&uk&m;x&w&f oif&x&w&v&u&v&onf

[b&M&ocif apmif,yg/ u&E&ly&f v&ly&grn} [ k cy&w&w&w& w&w&f&v&n&v&u&ly&ð ]i&g&ly&B&w&u&li&gajymr, / olw&ki&fac&w&M& Orfomr&f&yg&v&ajymr, / olw&u&ly&tv&ly&v&ly&p&M& ay;r, / tv&ly&v&ly&w&M& Orfom&ly&ð t&f&e&csi&f&u& u&B&z&ht&ce&f&at&mi&v&nt v&ly&ay;r, } [ k q&u&M& oNa&;ly&ð&aomr&sv&pr&sm;u& aumu&f, lum txy&v&u&f tv&n&v&n&f&v&n&f&S jz&v&u&v&v&M& wpl&bu&li }oif&w&ltm; Bud&p&haomaomuonf a&mu&f&w&w& [ h&om pmr&sm;ygonfhty&f? tjcm;wpl&bu&li }t& . . .usr&f&w&v&v&v&u&M&mi&? ob&w&M&a, mi&ES&h all&u&mi&ob&w&M&w&w& [ h&om pmr&sm;ygonfhty&f&w&v&ð&pi&f&u&son&M&uonf ob&B&w&n&f&v&n&B&ð pm&&u&ay;w&f&rub, f tcef 23 ty&f 13?14 ES&h 23 q&on&h&pm&all&u&mi&f&u& c&all&u&mi&f, rnf,Bud&wp&v&u&mi&f&q&f z&su&v&u&ly&ð ol&v&v&up&ð qu&v&u&f a&;om;ae&v&aw&M&N/

pol&v&f aemu&f&e\*E&E&e&u& a[ m&M&u&M&aom blefBud&ay&gv&z&N a' oem&w&onf M&u&M&a&e&ol&Bud&i, f usm;r r[ l vltaygi&f&w&w&f&B&ð&v&ð taumif&q&h apw&mu&av;rsm;u&M&

v&mqmEh&ay;v&u&om a&u;pn&lyrm jz&v&mayaw&onf/ pa' oemtw&uf us&fu&  
on&um; ay:v) memaj&myon&h&S&maom Or&omp&mr&sm;r&Swp&ck&aywn&f/

]t&. . . aj&zm&ir&wa&om olaw&mpi&w& Mun&v&ib'g Or&f&aj&rmu&f&ij&zi&h b&w&u&  
Mun&h&u&u&e&av&mf t&. . . Es&v&ij&zl&on&h&olaw&ma&umi&f&w& b&w&w&u& Or&f&aj&rmu&f&ij&zi&h  
a&omi&fa&omi&f&zs& [ pa&u;u&u&e&av&mf]

\*\*\*



]bmjzpvll bmr&ŧwv. . . orð&] [ kolpm;yqbljyevŧ&iŧ ar;onŧ

]rêŧrwpa, mu&lvueŧ tonŧESvllav/ tll orð arhævlluvŧm} [ k  
ay:v) memu ½kw&uf rsuEŧxm; jyiŧvllŧyð-

]Oðav;uŧ ajm&Oðr, / wpaêu rpävmyiŧ, lŧveŧ [ tt&iŧveŧu cpoêw, f  
qllvm[ m telwðay:v) r [ kwbt;wŧ 'ðawmh orðwllvnŧ oel' oŧ;raeawmllôŧaygŧ  
oðm;/ orðu Oðav;uŧ tlvllajmclw, ðv/ tŧgrŧ;oŧ;wmaygŧ Oðav; b, lôrS  
rajymaô;bŧxiŧyg&] [ kpl&ŧpŧ ajymjyae\ /

]rajmygbt/ b, lôrS rajmygbt; ay:v) mem} [ k q&mOeŧu cybllumi ðllumiŧ  
jyebajymonŧ

] 'lvllvnŧ aumiŧyg&] [ kay:v) memu plvbuŧom&m &oŧ;ovlloujyiŧcs  
vllŧyð

]orðu Oðav;wpa, muŧvnŧuŧ ajymjywmyg/ oðm;/ 'geðawmiŧ rpäv  
yiŧ, lŧveŧuav orðu Oðav;wpa, muŧj ajmvllŧygw, lqðawmh rsuEŧ  
wprŧjzpbŧ;w, ? oðm;} [ kquðajymonŧ

] [ kwŧvm;}

] [ kwŧw, / llðawmh olu 'guŧ vlavŧŧrsm;Buð oðpsiŧylŧay:bt/ [ kwŧS  
r [ kwŧwmaemŧ 'gxuf Oðav;aum rêŧrwpa, mu&lvueŧ tonŧESvll b mjzpvll  
r&ŧxm;wv] [ iŧ ajmOðav}

wpêPrð llŧbuŧyðrs q&mOeŧu wnllŧaomtoŧziŧ jvlŧsiŧw, lqllêŧ  
b, &rvluav;r&, } [ kqllvlŧonŧ

ay:v) memu rsuŧrŧi llukvŧr pOŧpm;vllŧyð

] 'gayrŧOðav;q&iŧawmh&Eŧlvŧŧr, ŧxiŧygw, } [ kajymaejyev\ /

]at:/ ausZt;wif;gw, } [ k q l u m r s u b c h r s m; c s v l u t y d r s w n l i d p t i y i f ] o r d w l  
x u b u d w h t r s t o r d a w l u a w m h ' b l x i l u b t e l w y g w, f u G h ' g a v m u f a w m h  
v l u f a v s m r, f y l r a y: b t; u G } [ k a j y m v l u n /

ay:vD) memu r s u f a r t i l u k w v l u t y d r s w p z e l t h t m; o i f o v l t r t t & m j z i h. . .

] b m v / O b a v; u r p o v m y i f, l v l e v l w p a, m u f a, m u & l v u e l t o n f  
E s v l u l & z l r b u t t p m; c l z t b t; v l q l v l v m v m; / [ k v f v m; } [ k a r; v l u n /

q & m o e f o n f 1/2 k v f v & u f x l l & m r s x v l u t y d

] u l u / a y: v D) m e m / t j g x m; v l u f y g a w m h w j c m; o b a w & l l ' l u b l u a w l u l o r d  
p l v l z y r c l y g e l a w m h u l r p u p E h a r o f a e a & m l r, / a [ m' d r i o l v l s i f w h a q; e m r n / ' g u  
b, l v p m; & r, f q l v l t t n e f / u l ' g y h [ k v f v m; / b m & a o; v } [ k p u m; j z w f y p v l u f a w m h

ay:vD) memu a c g i f, r f j y l y d ] r & d y g b t / a u s Z t; w i f; g w, } [ k a j y m u m w l e g; q b l l  
x l u f v m c l n /

w l e g; r s x l u t y d p l u b u f a & m u f s o r i f v n f y e l v s h l u m ] b, l v l q l v / O b a v;  
v l t s i & u e l r & c l v m [ m o r d t a r & l v u e l t o n f E s v l r [ k v f v m u l y ] O r f o m &  
a o; w m a y g l a e m / o t i; r, f a' g u f v m c s p l v w e } [ k e l w l q u b o t i; a o; o n /

l u r f q l l u l & o n f r i a t m u f l b m v \ a e m u f q l a e l u j z p a v o n /  
ay:vD) memonf a u s m i f r s t r f o l t j y e f p l v t c s & a v m u b o n f [ k x i l o n t a e & m r s v r f u l l  
j z w & m w i f t & e j y i f p h a r m i f v m a o m a r m a w m l u m; w p p d \ a & b o l l a & m u b o t i; c j c i f  
j z p a v o n /

r n f u b l j z p o t i; o n f u l r n f o r o j y e f a j y m E h f y l r a y: / b m a l l u m i j z p o n f b, f o l  
r i; o n i q b o n f u l a j y m j y E h f o l v n f r a w l l u & / a y: v D) m e m u l u m; n a e i g; e m & l v f  
o l t v e c s p a o m t c e f; u a v; x b l l o w d t v s i f r & b l o, f a q m i f v m & a v o n / o l t e l w d  
ay: v D) r s u E b i j z l z y j z l a & m j z i f e e p d r i v n f r s u & n p u f v u j z i f a y: v D) m e m t m;  
t o w f t p m; v l u m t a & w b u d w, l v l e f q u a c: o j z i h t j c m; a r m a w m l u m; w p p d j z i h  
t j r e f q l a j y; v m a o m a' g u f v m o g; & i f; v n f a & m u f v m \ /

q&mOefvmlly) tcef;witg;ywvf prfoypphaq;vsu&#0f eepbni 0, smOfs;Bu) w&fxbll a&muivmum i&vplvsh ½lu&vplvshjzih ]tr, fav;/ olta':rsuE&nuu MunivLu½&EY oEH kw, ? oEH / olr&ni Ow&m;oubouf aqmi &Lu&hewm r [ kw&fnygbt/ Ow&m;rM&Vlyfwmq&fif vu&awG wqwfqwf&vlef&ni r [ kwfygbt/ rsu&v&law&uvnf, 'Uav;u& aorifvufu q&v&awm&r&vll jzpr&fir [ kwfygbt&emf rp&v&mw&f&V r [ kwfyg b&t&emf ] [ kajymjyaeavon/

O, smOfs;t&b&Bu&u wlef, i&omto&jzih ]uav;r tawm&emae&ni avovm; uG } [ kar;on/

]b, &jymw&w&r&v/ t&j&mx&f&ni yu&fvufuav; jzlzy&jzla&m&v&hewm aoo&ni; rvm; p&f&f&p&mayg&f 'gayr&h a':ay:v&u&awm&h raoao;b&t& ajymw&mygy/ olu&awm&h o&f&ni&ayg&f olu&awm&h tjr&v&v&ly/ tou&f&S&&v&m;? &i&f&le&&v&m; uyl&uy&ly&ly) em;axmi&hewm pr&faewmy}

]b, M&jzpf&ni;wmv/ eif&jym&E&ll b&t&vm; [ , } [ k t b&ll&tu i&awm&r&vll r&v&su&f ar;on/

]q&b&ly&pz&la&umi&f&w, / wu, ly/ yufyupuf q&ly&pz&la&umi&f&w, / or&u uav;u&ll w&lu&fo&ni;w&ll [ m aoygapawm/ 'gav&mu&f an&f&ap&me&v&v&ll [ maw&G r&f&e&f&ygw, / wu, f&wu, }

]aeygO& [ M b, f&f&ni em&ni;wmv&v&v&}

]rob&t? rob&t/ acg&f&uav;r&h&awm&h&ent&ent&ay&gu&f&w, / 'gayr&h o&f&f&q&ly&gbt/ rrs&ni;yg&b&t&w&ll a':ay:v&u&ajym&awm&h tw&G {ao aoo&ni;r&f&ni p&f&f&f&q&v&m;}

t b&ll&tr&su&f&v&ll&rs&ni; zsy&f&e&v&ly&f&ni;um

]tw&G&f&allu a&ll&uo&ni;w, f& ajymw, f&x&i&fy&g&ll [ , / b, M&jzpf&zpf [ m/ 'lum&vem w&ll&ur, h& ar&nf&awm&um;aw&v&awm&v&m; ig/ at;av/ ray:v&u&awm&h t&b&v&v&um;aw&G Bu&ll&ur, f&r [ kw&f&ob&ayg&f

]&S / t? rob&t? rob&t}

eepUawmhacgifuUlb, Inm, rfvufvshb;on/

]ulefruwamh q&MDef xurvmrcsif b, vher&fawmif robt? robt/  
tOw&v&mp&maWG wpyU&D&E&ivnf aumifO&r, / wu, f wu, } [ k i l l l l l  
ajymly& olvufsm;uUvtrf aeav\

q&MDefjyeb;awmhvntf eep&trf rp&vmw&ftm; bmr&ajymjyE&f[ ef rwacs/  
t&awmhust [ er&f acgifu' P&mr&vntf rajmyavmu/ o&omf q&MDefbnfrsuE&tr  
romr, mijih O&acgifuUlbm jzn&nitp&tr&fon/ , ck bmr& rajymE&ao; [ kvntf  
q&bn/

q&MDefxub;awmh a':ay:v)trf , cituxuf rsuE&bjzlyzLa&mf jzpfvsuf  
p&vtroubmvaom toljzih use&p&on/ ay:v) mem ow&u&mitp&tr r&ao;  
aomfvntf ou&awmioubom em;ae [ e&bn/ ur&fusi&om olemjyKq&mr wpa, muf  
uUvntf ac:xm;on/ xhyif a&mu&vmvtrn/ pr&omajymly& r&zbubol jyeb;tr;  
avon/

aemu&vp&uf e&uy&f&wif ay:v) memow&vmum rsup&trsm; z&Nun&awmh  
olb, &mu&aeonfuUob;tr;on/

]telw&ay:v) bmjzpfv&v/ 'gae&v, fr [ kv&vm;/ or&bmjzpfv& rx&w&mv/  
telw&ay:v) or&xv&vn&tr&y&g&vm;} [ k olu&fol x&e&v&tr&pm;&it acgif&t&ay:  
jyefuso&tr;ojzihat&tm&v&ubon/

olta' :u ni&omp&tr ]rxv&U&e&D& or&av;/ rxv&U&e&D&} [ kv&vm;jrpfv&ubon/

]bmjzpfv&mv] telw& or&bmjzpfv& rx&E&f&vmv}

a':ay:v)bnf ay:v) memrjri&onh jywifayguft&w&f &y&eaom acgif&p&  
tjzLES&tr olemjyKtr&tr&or&trm; vs&f&í ajym&rvm; [ aomt&un&jzih Nun&v&U&awmh  
olemjyKq&mr acgif&n&v&jyly& ]ajymv&U&fyg} [ kv&bn/

a':ay:v)bnf olvn&acmif&u& &S {v&U&ly& } &ix&u pum;ajymrjzpf&v&mu&at&mf  
q&v&u&v&maomt&v&u&v&tr&pm;í r&cs&v&U&v&/





olemykq&mru ]eufzeczvm;/ tiŋ/ t] ŋvmuf jrefreβuŋawmh cŋ ŋryk  
Eh ŋo;bt; uav;&, / 'gayrh a [ m' ŋq;v]uav;uŋawmh aomuŋLuŋyŋŋŋav/ olwŋ  
b, ŋvmuŋpŋf;ov]oŋ&tmi ŋyŋh [ kajymv]uŋ/

ay:v) memu r, Wvpŋuf, WvpŋuES ŋyif

]aumiŋNyŋav/ 'gayrh orŋ ŋelbuŋcŋawmh ausniŋŋŋ;ŋS jzpr, ŋemŋ  
pmar;ŋawŋ&ŋew, / ŋodm;ŋ [ kajymum aq;uŋaomuŋLuŋ/

wprŋepceŋtMumwŋŋ olpum; xyŋajymaŋ;onŋ/ ausniŋtallumiŋ/ armŋawmfum;  
tallumiŋ/ ŋbcŋiŋcbnŋitallumiŋ/ ŋŋomŋrsm;ŋMumŋŋyifapmapmu ŋaomuŋLuŋŋŋh  
aq;jzljzluav;ŋsm; \ weŋŋallumiŋ ŋŋtolluav;onŋ wjznŋjznŋ av;ŋ av;ŋ  
Ni ŋŋŋouŋŋ;avawmŋŋ/

\*\*\*



acsiqf r[ kwivmu\vnf Orfom&r, / t'gawmjzpfz;w, / oytqhwmy/ Nybawmh  
tltwubayguivmw\ Oubuiw\ r[ kwivmvnf Orfom&wmy/ t'gawlu utwwf  
w, fav/ Oubufubjymvm/ Nybawmh 'Orfvnf aecOrjy\ubtav} [ k a&w\ue  
av\

telway:vu olvnyifqbl tu\um\mu\ avsmov\zih z&ifu  
Jorbuav; uawmhOrfomp&m tawmrsm;rs;u\&[ elwv, fav} [ kq\ubon/

] [ kwiv, / orbu wpc\fv\ ouwe\lav;aw\ oytcpwmy/ rpövm  
yif, kvew orbu\zelw\lav;aw\ay;wm oytOrfomwmy/ orbrajym&ao;w\mavw  
tw\ufOrfomwv\&w, / orb ckv\temw&jzp&wmu\w\mhOrf\omq\ty}

lay:v) mem&, }

ay:v) memu jznifp\ & M\ujyebn/ xhemuf oN awmuy\om  
rsu\vrsm;jzih ol'ta':tm;Munum telwu orbu\ orlav; orlav;e\ cPcP  
ac:w, fav? t&ifu tbv\ac:rsac:b/ orbu tbv\ac:c&wmu\oybu\w\m/  
tx\ojzih u\ bo\csi\om;csi\fx\ ac:wmu\ ajymvmav/ axmuy\&toif r&fr  
Bubaw\vnf ac:ygw, / t'gvnf wu, favmhaumi\ygw, / 'gayrh u\ bo\csi\  
om;csi\fx\ ac:w\mavmu\awmh b, faumi\El\ygrv/ telway:vu ac:w\m r&aygh  
telway:v&, / orlav telw\brbjzp&w\m oyt\Orfomwmy} [ kajymae jyeN/

telway:v) bmrS jyefajym/ olvur\sm;u olvnyifaum\vm qbl prf&if  
z\vsu/ olrsu\vrsm;r\ rsu&n\vrsm;t\lv\uf w\p\ub\ol\shum olemjy\q&mr Oivm  
aeaom w\g;rScy\okv\okv\ x\ub\in;avaw\bn/

x\eh\aeu eep\bnf jri\faZmi\fx\w\of Zubu\vrsm; w\ub\w\ aq;allumaeaom  
tb\ub\w\&mol\rsu\vb\jym ajy;i vmavon/

]rpövmw\? rpövmw\? bmaw\zpfule\ od\m;/ b, M\kiv/ xivm ajym&  
&i\awmh b, favmrSr&fr, rxi\bt/ wu, fwu, }

] 'gjizivnf rajymvmaumi\ygw, f[ m/ eivvnf/ ajym&ivnf ajymvm  
r[ kwib; eep&, }

Ju? 'gzi h em; axmi/ t t u ocireftw { ncef; x h n b, ba& mu b ew, M x i v / u? ajym}

t b u u acg i f, r f v u l y d ] i g r a j y m w w l b t a v [ m] q m l u b n /

J u l e r a j y m w w l v, / o d v m; / t j g r p o v m \* P e l y i f, l v l v e f a w m / o & l v m;}

] [ , / a w m u l v d a w m u l v u f a u m i f r a v;}

] b, i u a w m u l v d a w m u l v u & r v / o l u l u l e r u l l w l l f w l g; z o l a y; & w m & S h c h f a x m u l a w l b m a w e / o & x m; e j r i f a w l u t r i w l g; O u a p m i l v & S h w u, l w n t r s y / b, b e l s p u m; r a j y m w l v c p m r e a w l u u w l a w m / w u, h u l e r w l r r q d v m v /

] [ h b m j z p l v l r v m & r h v } [ k t b u d c y b i g u f a i g u f a r; v l u n /

e e p l u r s u l a p m i f w p c s u f x h n y d ] a l b m l O b a v; B u d u v n t o & l o m; e l r s m; } [ k a v h i b v l q l u l u n /

] a [ / b, M

] t r, h a v; / r o t s i a, m i f a q m i h e j y e l y g l y d O b a v; B u d y l u l e r u l l p l y d w p l y l f w p p a j y m x m; v l l u l e r r h p o t p m; v l u & w m r }

] [ h e i f b m a w l a j y m a e w m v }

e e p l u t t b u d q b l w p t s u l v s f l u n i v l u l y d a & b o l h j c w p l v s f w l v m u m ] ' h n O b a v; B u d / O b a v; B u d y l u l e r u l l r p u l a y: v h n c p l o & l e l w, M l a j y m c l w, f r [ k v l v m; / t? t j g u l e r u u l l w l u e f e l u l l f E p e E p a y g i f v l u l w m a v; r j z p l b l i g; j z p l o h; w, & S / w u, f w u, } [ k a j y m v l u n /

t b u d w f r u o a j y m o n i u l l \* 1 / 2 r x m; b l t v l y u l l q u l v l y v s u f ] e i f i g l u l l p u m; a j y m & i f & S f & S f y l a j y m [ , / \* P e f a w G b m a w G i g r v l y l w w l b t; } [ k q l n /

eepu &, fvsuf jallomf 'Mlyg/ tpuawmh rpöwmyif, ffwefel a':ay:v)wvll  
cspcluw, fxi p&m Num;c&vlyg} [ kajymonf

]rpöwmyif, ffwefel

tbbu wtwlvluqlum cg:upell &yvluN/

]tll ulef tck olyll rpöwmyif, ffwefel r[ kwlygbt/ obcpäewmu ulefrwll  
tcspäwmuav;&ll tarw&S f 'gallumi rll ou uav;ru ll at;av/ 'g xm;vluf  
ygawmh ay:v) memu oltm; rpöwmyif, ffwefel ac:xm;csi bnf qlbnlupö  
b, blullSrajmygES f[ kr&xm;onulow&lyll tcs&fD&yfxm;vluNyD&S

]ulefrvnf [ llvar; 'llvar;el oeb':ay:v) odyrwnhwmm Espaygif tawmf  
Mumlywll a':ay:v)uvnf ol q, lav;ig;&fEspordwefu vajymolajymc&wh  
upöt wuf rpöwmyif, ffwefel odyrrefowll [ kajymijaeav\ /

]at;/ igrsvrlyll r\*siell olupelyplyll [ llbamuf vluföf;vll oHav;Espf  
Mumawmhjzplvm/ ray:v)vnf 'Mjzplawmh oltwuf plwfraumi fjzpl&fiv, / tJ llawmh  
oll c&cl quqlvmaygf entent;rm; c&v&f;öf;ovm;awmh robot/ ou oltprull  
ac:öf;wh oif;tyq&mi ell odyrref;wm/ tif- tJ gel wpa, muluplyll r[ kwlvrf  
w&m;ajymawmh tif-ray:v)lyll ol bamuf lläeovll jzplöf;awmhvmaygll }

]allomf olvm;/ a, muŋ;wpa, muäemufull vluföf} [ k eepu jzwDif  
ajymvlubnf

]at;yg/ ig odygw, / 'gayrh ollw 'llajymllawmh ow&wh ref;uav;ql  
b, clwllrv/ tJ Dtc&fvmurŋyl obcpöel rajrvnjzp/ tJ lläemuäawmhjzih  
oll bl c½lywlyll b, beŋS bmrS tqutqll rvyfawmhöf;wh opwäw&vnf  
wpcgwnf, c&fayguböf;wmeŋ wlygw, }

] [ kwlv, f ulefröwmaygf ulefrvnf tJ gu ll Num;zt;xm;awmh 'llbuövmwmm  
awvll&wma v ulefrjzih tllm;buöubiöf;wm/ pum;rajymbll Espaygif;rm;pfö  
aevmclwllvbuöav/ 'gayrh ulefru txay;öiflyll rru llöf;ajymay;vlygw, }

]tpawmh bmr&ajymbt/ Ni r&awmey rllum;zi xivill ulefr u ajymr, mlyr&ſ olu  
cywllwlyl ]at;/ ig tckvmcl, mll rpövmiyif, mweſull ajymvlluw) [ k eepu  
ajymum tllbuqoll aemuſwpbuti vſfllunſmllav\

][ }

tllbuonf tllb[ ejiiz wptſumllunſmllum tvlyull quſvly&evlluf  
avonf

\*\*\*

[ , &iſweſtllbu\ crfem;aom {nccetwllfü rpövmiyif, mweſ llumllum  
rapmi &yg/ cyllubull vſfllvmaom ajcollſm;llum;&lyd a' :ay:v) xllvmonf/ rpövm  
yif, mweſu x,rnjyK a' :ay:vll rx&ef vujyvllunf/ olu Ellwqu&ef  
vulurfray;blcyprf;prfyyif llun&evllunf

]ay:v) memullar;&atmiſvmvmyg} cywllwll cyjywlywſ ajymvllunf/

]aus;Z;wilygw, / tajctaeuawmh' Dtwll (ygy) [ ka' :ay:vll ajym\

] Dtwll fqlvmu b, mllv/ b, mllwew, fqlvum ajymygo&av}

olltollſi oylrhr&acy/

a' :ay:vll rſuEllrſi pwlrcrſomontfoll of ay:vm\

]uleſ rajymwwvlyg/ o&iſ ajymcſi lygw, }

]allbm/ robt;vm;}

][ kwlll}

]q&mOefum}

]a'guivmOg;&if u] w]ivnf od[ erwygbt/ e, ta, murf&dv] txluk  
q&mOefq]l]pma&xm;ygw, / olw]csutstf w]iyituz]p]pOfxm;ygw, }

] 'ge? oE] bavmuf ol P&maw]u bmaw&dv}

]acjifrf] ententxb]n;ygw, / y]f;wm wptck E]fck &]ygw, /Ny]bawmh ausm]z]rf]n  
x]w] P&mu cg;uae atmuy]l]fwpy]l]fv] rv]yE] bawm]atmi]fjzpb]n;w, f q]ygw, }

rp]wmyif, M]wefu vn]acsmifx]s nn]nlo]y]k]v]u]ny] twel]um N]rf]ouf  
aeon/ Ny]rs oluyif tutu]omto]zih]ay:v) memaum? 'd[ mu]l] b, M] oabm  
xm;ov} [ kar;v]u]on/

]orodygbt/ tajctaer]fu]loem;rvnfygbt/ ajymjyz]vntf rjzpygbt}

] 'gayrh]ob]v]mawmh]o]rf]ayg}

a':ay:v) tu]um]vmu]l]z]bv]m]zih olvutu vn]yifq]b]l] a&mu]j]yeny]  
p&ur]sm;rf] p]o]l]r]l]um]r]l]um]jzp&on]r [ kw]vm;/

] [ kw]u] ol rv]yE] ]b]t;q]v]mawmh o]d]ygw, / 'gayrh] ox]i]b]ewmu ob]j]c]u]st]  
aew, M] x]i]b]ewmu] / olu rp]wmyif, M]wefu]l] aj]c]u]st]w]m]q]l]if rp]u]p]E]v]  
em]w]m]s]n]f]jz]p]v]m O]r]f]omow]l] aj]c]u]st]w]mu a]y]m]u]b]ayr, h]em]w]m]s]n]f]u  
r]a]y]s]m]u]l]b]t]w]l] olu t]v]t]s]n]f]y]aj]y]m]a]e]a]w]m]h]u]l]e]r] u]l]e]r]r]f]i]z]i]h]ao&r]w]w]y]gy}

rp]u]v]myif, M]wefon]f] rsu&n]r]sm;t]l]b]e]i] r]e]D]g;O]g;om jri]b]a]om]v]ntf  
a':ay:v]r]su]E]n]r]f]n] t]v]e]p]w]r]c]s]r]om] jz]p]b]on]h]t]o]f] ay:aeon]u]l]w]m]h] jri]b]  
ayon/ tr]s]w]r]x]i]y]if] ay:v) memu]l] o]E]s]f]v]m]a]e]z]h]ac:on]h] aem]u]b]q]t]ac]gu]l]u  
ay:v) mem aj]y]m]o]n;on]p]um;r]sm;u]l]l]um;a, mi]b]e]r]b]on/

]or]b? tck. . .te]w]ay:v]q]u] b, f]s]ro]n;E]l]b]aw]m]y]gbt}



poław&rdomaLumi iyif oltolu ol Ni rEh for Ni rEa tmi xE;NyD ni bompfiyif  
]rpi[ , &ifvef o&v;awmh rajymwvlot/ ay:v) memu u&fy&vmaezll b, f&vmuf  
Bu&š;pm;clw, f qll&vmav} [ kar;vluN/

]ay:v) memu &š f&vmaezll

a':ay:v)N t&baomavolu ow&xm;rd&omvnt; ol pum;ajymaomt&cg oES h  
rqll b&vlat;pupu&š;pa&eon/

] [ kvw, / u&š;fu olu&š;pm;z&ayg& w&m;Oya' e&š;tn&ayg&v/ tar&š;pm;  
tar&š;ayg&

a':ay:v)ni tenfi, f rotom av&š;u&š;on/ ½kvw&uf obwd  
jy&vlu&onum; rp&vmyif, f&weu ar&š;pm;j&ci&onf ay:v) memtz& awmu&yaom  
tem\*wf jz&ponit&š;uyif&vnt;/ ay:v) memonf o&š;ig olt&aj&š;tu& ru&š;arm  
avmu&š;atmi& ai&š;ta&Lumi& ow&v&ely&v&? v&v&muta&Lumi&fu& ow&v&ely&v&;  
[ li vnt; aw&š;awmrd&/

]u&š;f ay:v) memu& o&š;f&š;pygw, / olt&ay: r&š;ix&m;w&harw&ia&m olt&art&ay: r&š;  
x&m;clw&arw&ia&m u&š;f E&š;ayg&if; t&pv&v&vmuf o&š;f&qn&f&x&m;clw&h arw&ia&u&ll ay:v) mem  
tay: y&š;ay; z&ll tqib&if&gy}

]arw&š;}

a':ay:v)ni ol b&ma&Lumi&h ay:v) memtm; ac:ar&š;pm;&on&fu& a&š;š;O&š;p&š;  
ow&š;on/ x&š;emuf x&š;e&š;e&š;uf&uyif&ay:v) memu& f&v&ll&fu ajym&vlu&š;om

]or&š;av? u&ll &š;o&š;om;x&lu ]or&š;av;} v&š;c:cl&wmu&ll Bu&ll&v&v&} [ &š;om pum;  
r&š;u&ll&vnt; ow&š;vlu&N/ ]pr&š; t&š;š;f& w&š;e&š;ia&om u&av;rt&m; E&š;ayg&if; t&pv&v&vmuf  
o&š;f&qn&f&x&m;cl&om ]arw&š;}& u&ll y&š;ay; r&ni&ol y&gwum;/

ay:v) memr&š; t&š;š;arw&ia&q&š;bn&fu& ru&š;armw&v&vmu&š;atmi& f&w&mh ow&v&ly&D  
jz&ponf/ a':ay:v)N q&š;v&š;pa&omES&š;h&rs p&š;t&š;pi&u&ll ow&š;bnf/ q&š;v&š;pa&omES&š;h&rs&iyif

tjcm;wpck owjykvLurbonum; ay:v) mem r&BwmhV G f Ni Dai EG fom jzpawmhrnf  
oN tem\*w/

]tJ Bwmb

olu ar;vLUawmh rpivmyif , Mwehu rmausmaomtoJzi h zhuG bxm;&aom  
plvVly&B;riubbvllplvrcsr;ajrpbh jyljyvLU/

]ol rvmb{wlv}

]bmjzpvllvllJ &S }

]olu a':ay:v)qu clxUEll clvlygh olu telvay:v) m oltay: tifrweh  
aumi;w, lwl telvlyl aecsi;fgw, lwl telvuvnf, olull oelyl aecsi;w, fl  
xi;fgw, lwl [ kajymajymqllxl &mrSxvluon/

obnf a':ay:v)tm; rLunlawmbJ wltg;qblbm LunhrepOf oNab;rs  
ajcollum;í vshNunlvurS Elwqu&ef urfay;aeaom wlef, i faom vulwpzulu  
awlvu&on/

]tx;ulq&mvml ay:v) memtallumif wpck twdtus o&whitcgusawmh  
uler &S lull tallumif;Mum;ygr, / u? oB;ayawmh clvllmwm aus;Z;wi;fgw, /  
ay:v) memuvnf Orfomaerfnygy}. . }

\*\*\*

(25) rwirus & iwr

\*leyif, lweif [ , & iweft t Bu)ol vmonael aemu&wp&ulu  
a':ay:v)bnf ay:v) memtm; tx&uq&mOef vmrnh&allumi&u& Bu&ajym&xm;&ef  
wmOefu&ou& l&lf, m&ubnf

]or&av; ay:v) mema&/ or&av; jrefre&eaumi&atmi&av/ a'gu&fvmOg;&i&  
tjyif t&u&P&ay;z&wjcm;q&mOefvpa, mu&ac:z&q&ijzw&xm;w, &av}

ay:v) mem rsu&E&ay:w&faysm&T&ob&on&ht&dyfta&mi&fsm; ay:vmum

]a'gu&fvmcsp&vwe&aygh tel&v&ay:v) [ kw&fm;/ or&av a'gu&fvmcsp&vwe&u&  
o&f&ac:csi&f&my/ wpc&f&v& olu&ly/ ar&O&ae&wmaygh 'gayrh tel&v&u wpa&e&u avom  
jywif&uae olu&ri&ob&wmu& p&v&q&v& olu&v&tsi&ob; r [ kw&fm;/ or&avvnt;  
'ga&umi&h bmr&ajym&csi&f&v&/ tck tel&v&u& olu&v&tsi&f&, f&q&w&mh or&u o&f&Or&om  
wmaygh [ k&ajym&av&m? tel&v&ay:v) rsu&E&in&in jzlwp&v&f&h el&wp&v&f&h&ES&h ae&cu&f&v&suf  
&h&om&vnt ol pum;ajymaomtcg cy&ay&ghaygh cy&T&T&f&iyif ajym&ef tm;x&w&ae&allumi&  
obm&v&ayon/

]t& r [ kw&ob; or&av;&W/ tel&v&ay:v)ajym&vm a'gu&fvmcsp&vwe&f r [ kw&ob&av/  
q&mOeftop&av/ o&f& emr&h&aus&f&wh&e, &a, mu&fu&q&mOef or&dr&in jz&p&v&mr&st&aw&u&  
trsm;Bu&ob&v&h&q&mOef}

ay:v) mem rsu&E&in&ob&on&/

]a'gu&fvmcsp&vwe&ob&v&m&w& wp&Ou&f&wmi&f&ro&f&gb& xi&fygw, }

]o&f&gw, f or&av;&W/ ol o&f&gw, }

rpöwmyif, fivew ajcusfwefu ukvmu a'guivmcsfvwefyl telwby:v&V/ telwfrñ oyfup&btq&if orðu a'guivmcsfvwefull ac:csi fw, f telwD orð wu, fac:csi fvm}

a':ay:vD pövroutrom rsuEñeprefvmum tweMumatmif pum;rajymb/ aelyDrS wifrmjywom;aeus ole\*ttolull cñomEñ forQ cñomatmifjykvuf ]telwfrñ up&w, f orðav;? oy&w, / orðuav;tw&uq&if telwD bmrq&wvay;r, ? 'guawmh telwD tclrajymcsi fao;wh taMumi f,allumi ha' guivmcsfvwefull ' lupöt w&uf ryitcsi bt/ telwDajm&if, /yg/ tck eufzef e, ta, muFu a&muivmr, h q&mOef Buðxuf orð&Dtemptallumif obmrS yfroEñ fygbt;uG } [ k &S fjaomivnt ay:vD memu oabmraygu&ao;/

]olayr, h telwby:vD telwDa' guivmcsfvwefull sp&i }

]ay:vD mem bmawGajymaewmv }

a':ay:vD tofrñ wifrmlyD oNrsuEñvnt e&beavon/

]v/yg/ telwD a'guivmcsfvwefull splyD wjcm;q&mOefull rcsptbt;q&if aq;ubwhtcg x&muivnt uñjcm;rñyxi fw, / orðu a'guivmcsfvwefull cspfv, }

xittcluf olenjy/q&mr Oivmojih telwby:vDfrñ pövboubom&m &ofñ;um ½kwfw&uf xll &mrS xvluN/

]telwD pövräumif ygbt; ay:vD mem/ 'gayrh ' ðvcgawmh telwDtt qñtjzwuñ wufc&vfrñ, f xi fw, / ðyðawmh pðOñyðom;vnt jzpaelyD e, ta, muFu q&mOef eufzef/ a&muivmawmñr, ðav }

oñomf eufzelwüf e, ta, muivS q&mOefonf a&muivmacs/ aemuqñtcs&f wüfrS tx;uq&mOeBuðull fwüf zm;aeí rvfra&ñi fom aEñi ðaE&allumif allu;eefpm a&muivmon/ p wüf ay:vD memonf a'guivmcsfvwefum; yi fac:&ef xyfrñ awmif ye&ef taMumif ay:vmon/ , clq&wüf vG ðelyD [ kwfv;/ o&mvüf , ciftwüf yif a':ay:vbnf acgifuðm twüf, rfum ]ryiEñ bt; orðav;&, }

[bm jywfywfbm;om; qhVLUlyD? a'guifvmcspfvwefuH yi fac:zHsvpyg;  
tjcm;bmrqH orDuav;ay:vD) mem pWvcsrfomzHqHvDif vlyay;ygrni[ k uwday;&  
jyefbn/

poHvDif apmiqHf&aomaerism; wpaelyDwpaely uelvecbn/ telwD  
ay:vDvntf orDuav;ay:vD) mem pWvcsrfomzHqHvDif xLupirsvif bmrqH  
vlyay;&[ efwayon/

eepDu wpeleuifvDif tbnBuDwefm;

]uelfjzih , hwmif r, Nygbt? b, MhijmvHrS r, Nygbt/ uav;tem;u  
w&pDDelY wpcHvDwpcH vlyay;aeWmy/ repfvlygbt/ t&if wpywvavmuHrsm;  
iywHq&Hif b, fenferS tay:wufoh ray;zhwhrr/ clism;qH ay:vD) mem aysnzHqHlyD  
ty&mxJurfypaqmaewmawmif bmrSajymawmHb} [ li vnfauimif/

]bmrS vlyrae&ivntf tcefX&Br0 jywifayguif wpcHvDwpcHvsnHlyD zelwH  
uav;awG jyicsw? 'gav;awGu ouwepif uav;awG wvlymyf u,atmif  
vlyw, M uav;u ajymwmuH/ NyDawmh [ lu' lu ylluwH yef,pnfawGtjyif wifbnH  
wpaebHcg yef,qH bH;lyD vWvWqWqWf yef,awGt0, bHf/ wpaelurism; uav;&H  
ckwilem;rfxH lyD olemj/k&mrU olqHlyzDvH uav;u ty&mxJuaelyD [ H m  
[ hlyly? 'l m' hlylyel vuhHxHclifvH aysmvH wu, jgy&Sv tclawmh orDuav;  
auseylygapawmlyD a':ay:vD qHlyfuH tbnvcsnf lzDxm;awmhvmyhv} [ li  
vnfaumif wthvHb ajymjyaev\

tbnBu cyat;at; &, hLUlyD/

]t? [ H ray:vDvntf tbnvH qHly facawG bmawGez;ay: csxm;awmh rqHbt; [ H  
[ krsvcsuts\

eepDu ]qHrSrqHwmyawm/ rqHbt;aygh tck tawmHvH vely vlvmyghawmh  
[ kJyefvnacyon/

]eif aemf eif eepD igu ray:vD acsmYgw, lqHvlef u eifajymwv rsvrd  
ao;&Hvm;} [ k tbnHtu jyhvsuqHbn/

eepu yclcsvluN/

]acsmwmuawmh racsmbt;xm;yg/ 'gayrh t&ifuel' rwlawmhvmuawmh [ kvfyg w, &S/ ay:v) mem Owfapcsi fvl Owfxm;&wmxuf zjym;awG Zmawbomawel qhvwmbv}

]ig eifullajymom;y/ ol[ m toufojbuo;wm r [ kvib; [ ]

eepu &, vlulyd ]tifayglav/ ay:v) mem ra&mucifuvl toubuo, mif aqmi fvmawmjzif oyrwawmbt; q&r&fiaygh aeygOo rpövmw&f&ll olcspolu b, bvl' ulef ro&o;bt/ wu, fwu, fyg [ kar;vluN/

]roo;bt;vm; [ ] [ kt bhuo aLumi pödjyKjyvluNyö

]at;/ eifi glquawmhro&bt;rsv} [ kqlvluN/

]allom? allom/ rpövmw&fuvnf vly&mir, / 'Dn 'Dn ulefar;v&wh vlu rsm;rsn;rs&fvm/ &S frajym b, fbajymrv}

]iguawmh rajyma&cs rajymAsm) [ k &, &ifajym&mrS ½kwlv&uf rsuEfnwnfnf xm;vlulum

] 'hef uav;r b, ES aeovh [ ] [ kar;vluN/

eepvnt; rsuEfnwnfnjzpbö;um acgifuu, rfjylyö

] 'Mlygyj rpövmw&f, / ulef obavmuf ajym&ifawmh bmrS rxtjcm;ygbt; xiw, / olcrsm 'Mly yufvuu tyvlu? pum;ajymvlu? jyKjyvlu? aeOifawmh vxlvvmvuu] Orfom) vlu/ tbv [ maw&ayglav/ Mumawmh Mum;&whvfrö &iem&awmhvmaygh [ kajymon/

tbhuo acgifnvlum ]at;/ t]g Orfomwrf upm;wvwh [ K uav;u plvES/vuav; aumif&fiv, fuG / b&m; r,ygap} [ kqlvluN/

] 'lupm;enf;taLumif olu ajymjyw, faygh [ kvfv;}]

]at;av/ Mumvlyd [ k qLum acwir0 pOf;pm;aelyd jylka, mijykum ]wpaebawmh igu cg;ulefaewmulnnfrlvme! uav;ru bmajymw, frsvf} [ kar;onf

]oaygi lawm/ cg;ulef;wmuLwvhol Orf;omp&m &fr&r, frxi fygbt}

]&w, l &w, / tr, l olu ig cg;ulefaewhit wLufjrufayguLwht cg cg;wpaDuf ulef;lyD;om;jzpaevll oylftm;pLulyd ulef;zfrvLwvmbt; qLlvmulOrf;om&rw}

eepLu pOf;pOf;pm;pm; &, mLulyd

] [ kvfr;fygy/ r tLbawmlygbt/ olfrn wptclawmh Orf;omp&m &lvmsnf;gyy/ 'lupm;enf;ull ulefrwll upm;vmwvmlumlyav/ ol a&muFuy/ tpu olfrn upm;zll wjcm;tazmirSr&lvmy/ ulefrwpa, muyl&lvml r [ kvfv;? ol'ta' :ulwvhol ajymawmh ajymw, } [ kqLlvL\

]ray:vlv; [ , }

eepLu &, mLulyd ]ulefrwll r tLbwtus, fpwajymif;vmwvmlulefrwll bobvl &S bot, frxi lbt} [ kajymozihtbLwvfu acgif;ullqwbaxmifum

] 'lupm;enf; oluLajym&if tLbaerfyvll awfaevlyg [ , } [ kcyfwnfwnf &S fyy ae\

] [ wlef;uawmh [ kvfr;ayglawmh 'gayrh tclawmh tlvll [ kvfr, frxi lbt/ rru bmrqLlyr, qLlvml , lv, / 'lupm;enf; oluL lawmif Oifupm;csif upm;Or, }

]uav;ru oluL ajymryztao;bt;vm;/ wjcm;vawLwvhol tm;vLajymwmyl xiw, / tcol' P&muwnfu vaw [ m ae&mwumrfr 'gyLajymaelLwvmy}

[ kwiv, / a':ay:v) uhwmh ajymrjyc&bt/ t&ifvlef,uwnfu ay:v) memu  
ajymzt;w, / olta':u) 'gajymvtr&bt;w) bmjzpmvqvqhwmh 'lupm;enf;u  
oltazoi f;ay;wh upm;enf/ 'lupm;enf;taLumi fajym&iif oltaztaLumi f;vnf  
ajym&rft? olta':a&trft oltaztaLumi fajymwv rBulufv&v&S }

[albm? albm 'v&v&v;] [ k t b t t u acg i f w n d w i n d w E S h q i v l u t y d ] o l w t p r  
r\*sifedul olwqu clajy;&rvm;qlyd t j d o i f t y i e u a v ; u l o y r n e f ; l u w m u l /  
tm;vly? a':ay:v) uvnf ti, fayr, h ou r\*sifedul oylcspawmh olvnf  
c i r v w E l l b t ; / a l b m ? a l b m ' v & v & v ; / t i f ? r a u m i f ; l u y g b t ; u g } [ k n n f n n f  
n l n l q l u m w p l o u b l l v s h b t ; o n f /

eep) uvnf oufyif;csu) [ kvfyg&v&S / tm;vlygy/ raumi f;v) l u l u w m ) [ k  
ajym&iif r) z l u b o l l j y e b t ; a v \ /

rwifru&S h &iwrrjzpaeam p&u;rs;w) r n b r l p d w r c s r f o m a c s /  
olemjyq&mruav;u)vnf &tjy [ e f a q m i f x m ; & a o m v n f o l r s u v t r s m ; u p l & t r f [ e f  
jyaeon/ q&mOerfvnf obbmom xdwvefvsuf p d w r & S h E l l t a t m i f j z p a e \ /  
a':ay:v) r n p u m ; e n f ; v \ / o l r n Z m t u s r s m ; ? q E k O l u a v ; r s m ; E S h q i f y i f x m ;  
aomvnf n f a & m y e c s ; o b t ; o n f u l u m ; z h u g f x m ; i r & a c s /

ay:v) memtzrft obnf acguav;u) w v l u ? a l l u m i u a v ; u l o y v l u ?  
yef;rs;u) c) r f f ; v l u ? y l v m a o m t p m ; t p m r s m ; u l p m ; v l u E S l y i f o l t d y & m a b ; o l  
a&mu) v m a o m r a & w l u E l l f a o m a r ; p m j r e t ; p m ? a r w a y l p m r s m ; u l & t j y p n j y e l u m ; E l l b h  
aomvnf olrft jzlavsmhn f E f ; v s u f & b n f o l v u l u a v ; u r e m ; r a e t v l y l v l v s u f  
& b n f u y i f v s i f w p c e f u w a w m u f a w m u E S h o b t ; i c s n f o m a e c h o m a j c u a v ;  
E p f a c m i f o n f , c k t c g w l f a p m i t a t m u l i r v l y r , s u f j z p a e & S y g v m ; q l b n f i t c s u f u l  
y l l a y ; v l f a p o u b l l & S /

upm;enf;u) l u m ; a y : v ) m e m u e e p t m ; o b u s m i f o b t ; E l l r n f t c s e ? r p u p E l l x h  
t v n b o t ; E l l r n f t c s e ? r p v m y i f , l v w e f x h t v n b o t ; E l l r n f t c s e ? a ' g u l v m  
c p l v w e E S h j r i f ; x m ; v l u p E l l r n f t c s e w l u l a r o n f e u m o l r n f O r f o m & a l l u m i f u l  
ajymaeww) aomvnf oN O r f o m r f t v u l i i f t a j c t a e t & r [ k w / a e m i f r s o m  
jzprn) u l a w g r y l r a y : / o b m w l f p t j z p l u h w g r a o m e e p t r u m ; u g & m w l f  
olwpa, mu)vnf Budvfi i r & S a v o n f /



(26) yf haeomvltg;

tx;ulyg&\*l a'guivmrd bnf vmrnqbnh yxr&utsef\ aemuivpwywf  
tLumwof a&muivmavon/ obnf t&yfririh &iftlyus, ius, f Muievwvhaom  
rsuivHrsm;ES h &TjyaomtjyK&bl jzpN/ ay:v) memu oluHrivGjricsif cirif  
ofh;um xttalumi;uivnf ajymvLuN/

]OPODu orD&llq&mOef&vkw, f odvm; . . .} [ kcspzG; fajymvLuawmh a'guivm  
rd fu cyivSf;vSf;wof oemjyK&mrES h pum;ajymaeaom a'guivmOg;&iftm; vSf;Munh  
vLuHy)-

]orD&llq&mOef [ kvivm;} [ kwthvmbqHvLurN/

a'guivmOg;&ifrhi vcyhao;ao; rsuivHnHuav;rsn;ES h rkwqdwarg cyflectlef  
&bljzpN/

ay:v) memu ol bmalumi;itHbonfuH&dyfrum-

]tH . . .'gu orD&llq&mOef r [ kvib;av/ a'guivmOg;&ifu telw&ay:v&ll  
q&mOefy/ orD&llq&mOefu a'guivmcsplvwevwh . . } [ kijyK&if; ajymjyvuLofN/

]albmf . . albmf . . } [ k a'guivmrd fu qHvuLofN/ oNrsuivHrsm;rfh  
a':ay:vDtm; plumuunhaejzi h a':ay:vivnf rsuEhieJrefum wplbuobH vsijrepoh  
vshypvLu&\ /

ay:v) memu cPr&yem;um. . . ] [ kviv, V orDu wptsefvH a'guivm  
cplvwevuly/ yifcsi hew, V telw&ay:vLuawmh OPODuHyvLuLw, f odvm;/ OPODu  
a'guivmcsplvwevwhuf yHvwmv, vLvnf ajymv, V orDvH ajcushvmaawG bmaw&EY  
q&i faygabv/ 'g [ kv&i;favmh orDvnf OrfomEH ygw, fav. . . aemf [ kquhajymonV

q&mOefrsuEh rotom ysuboh; aomivnf ay:v) mem em;rvn&cs/

Japmi Nun&rfiy) uav;r&, } [ k ni&omph&jymNy) ty&rab;oh&mu&vum  
a' gu&vumOg;&i&t&m; wni& r&f&omrsu&E&jizihv&f&Mun&v&u&v&\

aemu&S jye&jym&uawmh a&Mumi&Mumi&jz&poni& [ k q&bn&/ a&Mumi&uav;iy&om  
ay:v) mem\ tce&fu rif&w&cr&xm;aom w&tg;u&ll Elw&ob&jizihv&n&faumi&? v&ujzi&h  
vn&faumi& w&e&f&i&w&e&f&i& rz&G&ty&gv&G&i& w&tg;on&f w&pay&ce&f [ oh&p&m ta&Mumi&r&&  
w&tg;om p&oly&G&ro&h&ch&v&G&vn&f ol&ta': b&majym&on&u&ll ay:v) mem M&um;oh&p&m  
ta&Mumi&r&&

tce&ft&jyil&bu&u p&lu&w&G&f q&&m&O&E&S&a, mu&f o&emjy&k&q&&mr&E&S&h a':ay:v&v&ll  
&y&pum;ajym&a&ell&uon&/ ay:v) mem\ tce&f&w&G&f&uum; a&Mumi&uav;iy&om&f Or&om  
&i&f&rl;p&oh ty&f&may:oh& c&e&w&u&v&u&bn&/ p&tce&f&w&G&f&y&G&ae&om&w&tg;r&S&jy&w&om;y&ob&ph  
M&um;v&lu&&on&um; a':ay:v&\ tx&w&v&v&e&f&ajym&v&u&bn&om; jz&p&\

] [ i&f a' gu&vum/ uav;. . . uav;? b, f&wm&r&S&v&r&f? v&r&frav&ou&E&ll f&wm&ob&/  
[ kv&v&m;}

p&w&G&f 1/2&w&v&2&w&ob&jz&pb&h;on&/ a&S&O&D&p&oh tce&f&x&r&S&]te&f&w&ay:v&ll te&f&w&ay:v&ll  
[ k tve&f&v&M&um;ac:v&lu&bn&hay:v) mem\ to&llum; i aemu&v&S&Nun&v&u&f&awmh&y&G&ae  
aom&w&tg;u&ll r&i&ob&jizih&ob&ajym&v&u&bn&om;r&sm;u&ll ay:v) mem M&um;oh&Ny&ll [ k ob&n&E&S&h  
a':ay:v&f&h w&p&ou&E&S&v&p&u&ll f&ri&u&lp&z&f; ri&uce&jz&pb&h;um r&f&ar&h&u&so&h; av&awmh&\

o&emjy&k&q&&mr&uav;u tve&f&v&M&um;yif& ]o&llum;oh&Ny&ll [ k q&llum y&G&ae&om&w&tg;  
q&ob&ll tw&u&w&u&ft&cl&u&cl&u&f&jizih&ajy;oh&\ / q&&m&O&E&S&a, mu&f a':ay:v&E&S&h a&e&cl&&\ /  
a':ay:v&v&u&so&h;awmh&z&r&f&ay&v&u&u&ob&h& a' gu&vum&r&d&jz&p&Ny&G& a' gu&vum&Og;&i&f&r&h& b&mv&ly&f  
&r&f&f&ro&bl &y&llun&f&r&\ aemu&v&p&bu&r&f ay:v) memu ol&ta':u&ll at&mi& ac:v&lu&f&S  
o&emjy&k&q&&mr&vn&f w&tg;u&ll y&v&w&ef& ow&v&Ny&G&? q&&m&O&E&S&a, mu&fv&n&f w&p&a, mu&f&rsu&E&h  
w&p&a, mu&f&v&f&Mun&um a' gu&vum&r&d&v&u&xl&u& ar&ar&sm&a&e&aom a':ay:v&D&t&m; ow&jy&e&fv&n&f  
v&map&ef&y&sm&y&ov&f&t&m;x&w&v&z&ll ow&v&u&awmh&\

ay:v) mem\ tce&f&w&G&f&uum; a&Mumi&jym&uav;iy&om&f ay:v) mem ty&f&M  
ay:w&G&f a&mu&f&v&su&&om&fv&n&f ay:v) memu ol&u&ll ow&f&E&ll&f&bl rsu&E&h&jz&ly&f&z&la&mf  
jz&p&v&su&f rsu&f&v&rm&jy&ll;um ]r&pö . . . [ e&f te&f&w&ay:v&ll ac:ay;y&G/ t&cl&su&f&si&f

ac:ay;yg/ jrefref [ k atmfvsu&N/ rp[ elbnf wltg;u&vfxm;cln] taj;uav;  
vmcbln/ oNrsuEfrfivnf, aofr&awmf

]telw&ay:v) tcl tclmv&lr&ao;bt;uav;&, / awm&Mumawmh vm vmr&fiaygh  
ord) bm bmv&tsifv/ a':av;, ay;r, fav}

ay:v) memu acgif, rfvsuf ][ iftif? [ iftif/ telw&ay:v) cleu  
ajymwmu&odsi fw, / a':av; Mum;v&Uw, fr [ kv&vm;/ telw&ay:v) ubm ac:ay;yg/  
ol cleu wpt&ckajmygw, / t]g telw&ay:v) yg;pyfu r [ kv&bt;v& ajym&apcsi f&v]g)  
[ bm tw& ajym&aeawmh v&m olemjy&k q&mruav;r&fi bmajym&r&f;rodjz&pa&awmh&/

oltr&it&mu&ri&fawmh ay:v) memr&fi y&h&v&ve&v&my&] a':av;rp[ e&v cle  
telw&ay:v) ajym&v&Uwvm Mum;w, faem/ t]gr [ kv&bt;? r [ kv&bt; ord) ord) b, fawmh&S  
vrf&rav&ou&E&fawmh&bt;v& ajym&w&r [ kv&bt;faem] [ koem;pz& fatmf [ p&ae avonf/

]t& t& ord&av; rit&av/ q&mO&e&u rod&v&ajym&wm jz&py&gv&tr, / ol  
r&fi;w&mvnf jz&E&f&ygw, / jz&E&f&w&awmh&tr&sm;Bu&Dy&guav;&, }

]gayr, h telw&ay:v) ajym&awmh 'q&mO&e&bw, fw& ou ord&v& ajc&st  
w&awmh&q&if&w&jcm;v&aw&u&fawmi&fy&bw&v&my&gw}

] [ kv&ygw, f uav;&, / 'gayr&h wpt&gw&pt&gawmh b, q&mO&e&f&q& r&fi;w&w&f  
w&my&gy/ 'Dt&all&umi&f rpO&f&pm;e&fawmh&uav;&, faem/ rpO&f&pm;e&fawmh}

ay:v) memu ol&v&u&E&f&bu&fu&ll q&e&yp&v&U&fy&] 'gayr&h 'gu&lr&O&f&pm;bl b, fae  
E&f&yg&tr&v/ ord&r&fi 'gy&pO&f&pm;p&m&fawmh&vmO&pin/ rp[ e&f&, f ord) ausmi&fu&ll b, f&v&ll  
o&fi;&awmh&r&v/ rp&w&my&if, f&v&w&fu&ll b, f&v&bt;aw&fawmh&r&v/ rp&u&p&E&f&q&D b, f&v&ll  
o&fi;vn&awmh&r&v/ b, folq&f&S o&fi;v&tr&awmh&bt; } [ k q&U&m ont&f&ep&fi 1/2&U&fi 1/2&U&fi  
i&h&e&mr&S&v&ve&f&p&mtop&f&aw&f&rb&v&ll ti&f&yi&f r&su&f&tr&sm;O&f&um ]t& rp[ e&f&, f ord)  
vrf&rav&ou&E&fawmh&bt;q&if b, r&fi Or&f&omp&m&f&v&ll &E&f&ygawmh&r&v } [ k q&U&m  
i&f&ye&f&v\ /

rp&[ elbni p&upm;enfu& ro&cs/ ob&oni p&tajctaer&w&f v&em&u&  
 Ni&rbou&tmi&f v&ly&rni&fu&w&mh ob&ni/ ol&ri&ni w&pc&sv&w& p&w&v&om&ujz&p&v&suf r&w&u&f  
 rji&u&fz&p&i&fu t&ly&m&b;w&f t&ly&aq;re&lu&av;rs&ni; jyi&fi&v&suf &E&N/

]u&? ulor&v&av;/ a [ m' guav; aom&u&v&u& } [ kac&sn&acs&ni&arm&arm&hajym&um ]c&Pae  
 p&w&v&ni&rb&ob&ni;aw&mi&r&S b&mi&v&ly&E&ni&v&b&q&w&v&um Nun&Mur, f&v/ xib&av&mu&f q&ir, f r [ kv&fyg  
 b&t&u&G / ' M&jz&p&w&w&fygw, } [ k&q&u&um aq;ay;v&u&v&N/

ay:v) mem&v&ni&f rji&ir&q&ely&if aq;u&u& kom&u&ly&v& rp&[ el&w&u&lu&f&om a&u&u&  
 aom&u&v&u&N/

]o&lygw, f&v? taz&ajym&av&v&v&lygy} [ k&q&u&um rsu&n&pr&sm;u&u&or&f&um ]t&azu  
 t&m&m&w&u&f&ri&ni on&x&u&ly&v&E&ni&v&w&it&jz&p&u &v&v&mc&sn&fy&w&v& 'gayr&h&taz [ m ]ol&aem&u&u&  
 b, f&aw&mi&r&S vr&fr&av&v&u&E&ni&f&aw&mi&ob& } q&w&v&p&um;rs&u&u& Mum;zt [ ef&rw&lyg&b&v&av/ 'gu&u&  
 b, M&v&ly&ly&v&v& Or&f&om&p&m&v&v&v& [ i/ a' :av; [ i } [ kar;jye&N/

rp&[ el&b&mr&S&jye&fr&ajz/ p&um;ajym&ely&if ol&u&u& bol&p&w&v&rc&E&ni&f&t&mi&f&jz&p&ae&av&on&v&

\*\*\*

## (27) {nbnfrsm;

a'gu&v&rdN q&ijz&w&csufu& \*re&yif, m&v&eftm; ta&M&umi&f&M&um;ap&ef ap&v&w&f  
 jci&f&c&or&n eep&j&zp&avon/ a':ay:v) ta&M&umi&f&M&um;ygr&nif [ k uw&ch&v&ubon&fu&  
 ow&i v&w&v&L&uzi&f&j&zp&N/ olu&f w&w&f o&n;&e&a&om&v&n&fa&umi&f? pma&;v&L&u&ef  
 aom&v&n&fa&umi&f r&j&zp&E&f&i eep&lu&f v&w&v&L&uzi&f&j&zp&N/

p&t&f&u&B&ES h t&f&S f&w&L&u&f aw&B&zi&f t&x&t&c&f&ta&;&j&ci&f&u&f, ci&f&t&c&gr&sm;u&q&L&v&f  
 eep&D Or&f&om&r&nif j&zp&on/ o&B&m&w&f eep&D&n b&m&v&L&S ray&m&E&f&v&mu&at&mi&f &i&av;  
 vsu&B&N/ ob&nif \*re&yif, m&v&eftv&mu&f ap&mi&f&f&ae&p&of re&p&t&ent&i, f&u&y&i&v&S&i&f  
 yw&De&f&usi&fu&f v&S&h&f&M&un&f&f

rp&v&myif, m&v&ef ce&f&rx&Di&f&v&my&f) t&B&ov&L&un&f&ae&aw&mh eep&lu&f ju&le&fu  
 eep&D&y&g&S&f a':ay:v) [ , &i&f&we&fu ay:v) mem&ta&M&umi&f aj&y&my&z&f v&w&v&L&uzi&f&gw, } [ k  
 ½&h&op&n aj&y&my&on/

[a&umi&f&Ny&f aj&y&my&f] [ k w&v&w&v&L&uzi&f&w&mi&f&aw&mi&f&yif q&L&u&f&a&om&v&n&f ol [a&umi&f&Ny&f] \  
 ae&mu&f&w&f p&f&f&f&ye&f&f&t&j&y&n&f&B&n&fu&f&eep&D&m;v&n&v&L&u&N/

[ra&umi&f&y&gb&f rp&v&myif, m&v&ef] [ k q&L&um w&p&f&q&L&ae&oj&zi&f h &y&f&x&m;&m? rp&v&myif,  
 yif, m&v&efu

[ [ i&f [ if&b, M] [ kaj&y&m&i&f ol&n&f&y&f&ob&;\ /

[ [ kv&fu&f q&m&Defu ]u&av;r v&r&f&rav&on&u&E&f&f&aw&mb&f} v&f& aj&y&my&gw, }

w&p&f&Pr&f w&p&f&ef v&f Ni&f&f&ou&f&ob&;\ / o&N t&ol&f&n w&e&f&ae&avon/

[j&zp&av u&av;r&, / j&zp&av&j&ci&f&u&G }



eepvntf pōvroufomjizifif ajcruujzpa&mrS jufervntf tbvly/ xivfmy/ 'gayrh olrfn Orfomp&mvpcck &Eh &if b, fvmupōvbuom&šrvl qlyd awmāv olulowāzmfay; zll pOf;pm; pOf;pm; . . . }

]bmullowāzmfay; zllv}

rpōvmyif , MvefN tollfn a'gorajyao;ovl rmausmqj

]ol wjcm;vawūll upm; zll b, Mvluifwēfchw, f qlvmutv/ rpōpEhwl bmvāygd odvm;/ olwūll bmvly&r, fqlvm ajymjywhpum;awāygd 'gayrh uav;ru i hlyj i hwmhv, &š? tjzplu wjcm;pēy wlygw, &š? wpboufvl ty&mxlu rxEh fwh vlull b, MOrfom&r, fqlvm? ajymzlvG fāy, fuū fuū wllfwpboufvl ty&mxlu rxEh fwh/jzplyd Bu&pm;&wmuawmh rvG fōtw&š? Nydawmhvntf wjcm;vl awūll olvtrjzplvmutl Orfomzll olul wllf tBurBurajym&ifu wpcēlvvntf ol vrfravouEh fawmlygvn; qlvmuv&ll wjcm;bmrSraw&wwEh fōtw&š }

eepū &yxm;vlufon/ \*felyif , Mvefu bmrDifrajymbj rsuEhūll vujzih tlylumom xll aeavon/

]uler oajymovl Orfomp& &š&wmcufav aysp&maumifavyj qlvm owāzmfay;awmhvntf wu, fulyqāwmhvntf aysp&maumi fjyebtwll ul ulervntf jyeršxifw, } [k pum;ulzwium vshxūfvmcllyd wlg;Oa&muifS qlwqlf;qlf&yium r&w&yif ]rpōvmyif , Mvef/ \*si rlobifull awlydlyd vāwmhvntf uler ay:v) memūll ajymEh r, f rxifygbtāemf [k ar;ojzih \*felyif , Mvefu ]b, fajym Ehlrv/ awl f raw&ao;wm} [kwllqwfqwjzum ]bmjzplvllv} [kquār;on/

]bmrS rjzplygbt&š? tJ .'g 'g. . 'Lupū opōvraumi f jzpaewh upōvpccllyg/ aumifuav;ūll rpōvmyif , Mvefawāzll ac:rofn;Eh fawmlō;qlyd pōvraumi f wmaygll wpcgawmh ac:ofn;lydlyd qlygw, / 'gayrh tJ vlef;u \*si rlvvntf bmrS oabmus avmūātmif tpftrjyEh fawmh rpōvmyif , Mvefu olul ttrfom, matmf vlyEh f wluav;vtrxfifn opllowll olbmqlvllv, f qlvmawmh odvtr, f xifygw, &š }

]at;? at; / odygw, }

[ kwu&S / t]g ou aumi fav;uH aemuwpa&cuaf ac:ofn;lyD csp&m  
aumi fygw, qHvm jycsi hewm/ tclawmh b, jyEH hawmh v? aomufjri fr  
arm hawmh u;/ t] t]a, mi fW ue hawmh&S? u] ofn; awmh, h em] [ k qum eep&vnt  
ajy;x&fchavawmh\ /

rsm; rLumrlyif e, ta, muirsvmaom q&mOeBuDu ay:v) memOpfwd, m; onf  
vrfavouEH hawmh nfr [ kwf [ kajymaLumi f, bV' i pA)vf wplf hVH o&Bfr; avawmh&m  
wpcgr&Lum h&om wlefvlyajcmufcm; rfr&ES h MUMU&av\ / vjri fVf jyH i  
Elwiqufwf&om rsuEH ay:wof r h&ajcmufuav; rsm; ES h csp&Z; b&ufvuf&om  
uav; rtm; jri fVf robr& h&avmu jzplf) olupm; aeus Orfomwrf upm; ent; uH  
robr& h&avmu f jzplonf / , chl olw h&u vrf rsm; ay:wof prsuEH uav; uH  
rjri h&awmh Orfom i atm [ pvl u&om oN chVf & i jyaom toluav; uH rLum; &  
awmh b; qH vif r, NunEH? rjzpeH h&avmu atmi f tjzpq h&v&cs wum; [ k xi f& f  
jzpe&avonf /

pzh&qmif rsm; wof vnt&aumif? { ncefrsm; wof vnt&aumif? aemu f&az; Oif x&H  
rsm; u&usmf vnt&aumif tr&or&wloni ptallumif uH ajymq muuleN // yG h yG h  
vitvif i h&u; muuleN / vrf&xmi rsm;? vuZu& nq h rsm; wof tr&om; wlonf  
ptallumif uH ajymq muuleN / yG h yG h vitvif r [ kw&om vnt; olw vnt; i h&u; mu  
onbom / owif qh \ aemu fu xyMuyvLufi vmaom eep&N ajymjycsurfsm; uH Lum; mu  
awmh vnt; pol ajymLuqmu i h&u; mu jci rsm; avsmlyg; i rofr; / eep&N ajymjycsurf  
uav; ronf Mur& qES h & i qh & & h&om t&cg olupm; aeus upm; ent; uH vnt; rupm;  
EH h&awmh onf wuf p&v&h p&us&v&ubom ae&onf bmtw&urS OrfomEH h&awmh [ li yif  
jzplonf /

ptc&ftcgr& wof ay:v) mem\ rlv&q&fsm; wof wpe&fent; jzi h wh&om  
p&v&ut; jzpr&u [ ef wlonf rnb&lyi jzpa? [ , & i kweft& h&u\ ocif rfr  
wpe&ur&vnt; wply h& vnt; v&lyif { nlon& mu&vmi t h&avonf vmluol  
rsm; wof ob&vnt; ygov h robrsm; vnt; ygonf / a, musn; r&fr ES h uav; rsm;  
vnt; ygonf / rsm; p&h&om { nlon& w&fr& ay:v) mem olw h&fr& [ k b, h&nt ES h rO  
rxiaom olrsm; jzpa&eonf /

t&du t&fx Di&vmyD Ni h&ou p&nyif ig; r&epf q, h&epf x h&e&wwmu \ /  
t&du r l t& h& q i Di&v&um; wof cy&alumi h&umi f yif uH f&xm; aom O&xlyf vub&yt&v





] [ kwiv, ? ay:v) memawmhem;vnivtir, fixiygw, ? ajymjyvluig? oDrfom  
vtir, fixiygw, haem] [ kajymrS

] [ kwiv] [ kwiv ? Orfomrniaygh] [ k txpfxpftaigh qhvu&av\  
onfawmrS \*Reyif, Mvefu Odñvlyd] ausZt; wiygw, } [ k qum vshkuboh;  
avawmhon/

a':ay:vbnf tcef\ tv, kvf&yum thtm;oihsuf Nihouph, ckvifS  
oluEwquif xuboh;aom \*Reyif, Mveful ai:pluMunhævlufr\ oN  
em;rm;ulyif r, NunEh&tmif jzp&\ / \*Reyif, Mvefu \*siribiful ar&pm;rnf  
wlvM;/ cxfomu, Daom? vlvvyfom? olerphæwvafom/ uyap;entoni [ k  
ausmum;aom? tv&w&m twatm;Budaom \*Reyif, Mvefvlu publiom  
aumi&v;wpa, muful ar&pm;rnfvlvM;/

thtm;oih&om rsuEhiziyif a':ay:vbnf ay:v) mem\ tcefqbl wuivm  
cN/

] ay:v) mem&/ rpövM\*Reyif, Mvefu rñoh;w, / ol tcljyeboh;w, fav/  
olu ol \*siribiful oluav;tjzp, Mlybqvm ajmay;ygvl rñoh;w, fav/  
'gub&iforðav;Orfomr, fixiw, kvh

ay:v) mem\ nfi, haomrsuEhuav;rñ ½kwiv&uf Oifvufi vmum

] Orfom&r, f [ kwivM;/ [ kwiv, / orð Orfomygw, fav/ th telw&ay:v&, /  
orðav \*siribitwuf ae&mav;wpc& &hay;csifvm? tclæ&mu wu, f csp&mae&m  
uav;yy/ Nyðawmh rpövmyif, Mveftwufvnt ofi Orfomygw, / odvM;  
telw/ tclqlloltrrñ uav;wpa, mu f&hæawmrniyaygh] [ kajymvluN/

]bm/ b, M

ay:v) mem rsuEhysuboh;on/ olul rpövmyif, Mvefu ar&pm;csifonf  
qbnhtalumi& olta':tm; wpcgrS ajymrjyclb;onful aræon/ olwpc&fu  
cPwmr0 oNcsp&om telw&ay:v&h&S xubohoh;&epwlu; jzpc&tonful, ck  
jyefvnt rajymcsi fawmh

]'lvv telv&V rpövmyif, Mivefu orðull wptcgajmzt;w, fav odv;m;/  
reŋrwpá, mu&lvuel tonfESvH 'grš [ kvf uav;wpá, mu&šerš aysnp&mtŋf  
jzpf, Mlajmzt;vŋ tckoltŋfrŋ uav;wpá, mu&šeawmŋ, Mlajmvmjg}

jalbmŋ albmŋ 'Mlv;m;} a':ay:vlu cyát;at; qMlvlonŋ wu, favmh  
obnf ay:v) memobnf xuf ybm;vnMlvlonŋ \*ŋejif, Mivefu olásmuŋwŋuf  
Buðull aysnp&mtŋfjzpf ajymiŋv, &ef uav;wpá, mu&šezŋtwŋuf ay:v) memul  
twiŋac: aepOfu olbjrm tawmŋuav;jiif&&šayrnf qbnŋulyg em;vnMlvlonŋ  
xlvMumi holfŋ jalbmŋ albmŋ 'Mlv;m;} [ bm qEŋŋyð rsu&npŋŋjyefonŋ

ay:v) memvnt ol'ta': aemuŋxyftajz&cuŋbnhar;ceŋrsm; xyŋar; aernŋul  
pŋojzihpum; ulvMum yif, MiveftŋBuðES hyl &š ft alMumiŋ, azsmuzsulypMlvlonŋ

Ja'guŋvmcspŋwefuvnt 'Mlvajmw, fav/ aysnp&mtŋfjzpfŋtwŋuf reŋr  
wpá, mu&lvuel tonfESvH 'grš [ kvf uav;wpá, muŋ &šezŋhvŋw, kvf odv;m;}  
[ k ajmvlŋfavmh a':ay:vlu zswceŋvŋŋum Ja'guŋvmcspŋwef [ kvŋm;/ orð  
b, Mlvŋlyð obvŋ 'guŋ

Joluajmvmaygh telvŋ olu tcefEŋceŋyŋ aew, / tŋfr [ kvb;vŋajm&iŋ  
ajmjmvmav}

a':ay:vlu bmrŋyerajymbŋjywiŋrŋstjyibŋai; aeavonŋ

Jorðu ol bmjzpfvŋ reŋrwpá, mu&lvuel tonfESvH &atmi &šŋyð  
tŋfrvŋx;m;vMlar;wmaygh

a':ay:vŋ yg;jyifwŋfrŋ eŋref;vmlýð wpbuŋolŋvŋŋ&iŋ jay:v) mem} [ k  
wm;jrpfvŋlŋfrŋ/

[ kvŋw, / orð ar;wmaygh obv? ol oŋŋyð Orŋentaeŋŋwmyŋ telv&V

a':ay:vŋfrŋ rar;oiŋreŋfowŋsuES h trŋwŋrŋyif Jolu bmajmvlŋbv} [ k  
ar;vŋlŋbnŋ



(28) upm;enf;Eš h upm;azmfsm;

\*Reyif, mweſ 'kwj tBuſf vmlſ)on&emuf rsm;rUmrD wpt&om nae  
ciſwſrſmſEſ a&muſvmon/ rſmſEſoni [ , &iſweſtſrBuſſol , ciſu wpt&guſſ  
ra&muſb&acs/ {nſceſ,ol a' :ay:vD iſvmawmh olſſi raewwſrxſſwſzptum rſuEſſ  
rsm; eſſreſvmon/

Juler uſer uav;rulvmar;wmyg} [ kqſvluſon/

JauſZſwiſygw, / tajctaeu 'Dt wſſfygy/ riſarar aevluſmiſ&ſvm;} [ k  
a' :ay:vlu Eſſvſpſſi ar;on/

Jtck uſerſvmwv tſgajymzſy/ ay:vD memul ajymay;zhav} [ k rſvlu  
t x pſx pſt ai gſi gajyum

Juav;r vrſravſuEſ ſawmh b&qſawmh tiſrweſtjzſpſqſw, mſ uſer. . .  
uſerwſſwſſ [ ſiſav tarſt wſſaygſ olu upm;enf; oiſvmwſſvmwſſaygſ tclav  
oluſ ſwſſ 'lupm;enf;ul rupm;Eſ ſawmh b&qſawmh olſjrm oem;p&myſaygſ 'Dt ajc  
taeſawmh b, ſſi upm;vſſawmh rſvſv/ 'gayrſh olajymclſvmawſſuſſ&iſ olſt zhaygſv/  
'lupm;enf;u tultn&vſſr, mſ xivſv/ 'mſv oDrſom vſſwmu enſenſ  
yg;yg;jzſpſzſpſaygſv/ 'mſv}

rſvſſoni bmqſajym&rſſrſol} &yſaelyſ a' :ay:vlu rsm; pum;ajymrvm; [ k  
apmi ſqſſ ſaevluſ [ eſ wſſ/

a' :ay:vſſoni , Oſauſpſſyiſxſſ ſi em;axmi ſaenſ/ olſſoni olſſi rſvſajymſonſ  
pum;rsm;ulſaumiſpſſ em;vniſ [ eſrwacs/ olajymorſpum;xſſſwſpſuſſrſuſſawmh zſſvſſ  
& [ eſwſſoni/ olſſoni rſvſEſſtm; xſqeſoniſ [ ſi xivſomſvntſ ½ſoniſ [ ſawmh  
rſqſſſ / , ck ol pum;ajymaeonſſi uayguſſuayguſſsm bmrſ t''ſyſ, ſazmſvſſ  
r&Eſſ ſatmiſjzſpſaeojziſ holpum; acw&yſvſſuſſawmh a' :ay:vlu Oiſaxmuſonſ/

Jig olſem;rvnſſb; rſvſſ i gſwſruſſajymzſſpum;u bmvſſv}

[ kwfygw, / t' gaygh uav;ruh ajm apcsi fvmu ol uferwltwuf vlyay; wmuh odapcsi fvyg/ wcdlawmhvntf ol olydom;yg/ ol a&muha&muhaewmy/ tar ajymi fvlmvmuawmh olvntf olygw, / ' gayrh tck b, fvmuf ajymi fvbelybqllvm odapcsi fvyg/ ufervntf ajymi fvygw, / ' lupm;entf,ull entenf p,upm;zll bulpm; aeygw, fqlvm)

a':ay:vlu rsufarhi lllkwfi rvl\pum;xlu upm;entf,qbnful jzwfi ar;vlucsiN/ olhomf ar;c0 fr&/ rvl\u txpxpai ghai gES tyif a&yurOif quhajym ohi;onf

]t&ifuq&if b, f[mrS raumifb)? odv;/ tarluh ajmygw, / tar[m bmrqll r&lvms vltcslvmcsnf/y/ wu, fawmh tckvlpaeawmhvntf, tarluh awmh tjyprwicsi fob;av/ ' gayrh tclawmhav jywifaygu fawlvomawG z0 t00 fay;lyb [ m ' [ muh&m oluh fob&m plvDi pm;lyb/ nOwftu svlbomwla&maygh tclqll aq;½vll tvsvllomwltwuf Zmxllwmlomwll vlybelyb v/ lybawmh ol tlvlyEh fvmu\ntf, oypvlvDi pm; olyDrf,omaewm/ t'g ay:v) mem&ll aus;Zfaygh odv;/ ay:v) memu tarluh ajmvmav? olrhi vufaw&umi;aeo;wm Orfomzlyghvll tarvntf,av t'f llwnf,u wpcgwntfow&lyb vufelyvll&wmaWG p,vlyfawmhvmaygh t&ifu bmjzplvll rlycbvllawmifaw&rbowl tclqll tcef;xrhi t&ifvll r [ kwfawmlot/ olhar&pa&mi plwely ay:v) memay;xm;wh zelvllawlu jywifaygu rhi q&w tcef;xl Oifbhi;&wmu ll plwtsr;omp&mygy/ t&ifuqll Oif&rhi oylallumu fvmaygh arhi rll f aewmu/ t'f llwef,uqll taruvntf oypvlvlnpaeawmy/ odv;}

' gallumi h ay:v) memull ajm j yapcsi fvmu uferwll ckvll tjri rrf& vmmv [ m olallumi fvygyvll olub&wm uferwll olyDrf,omvmyvll ajm jyyg/ ol ' guhb&if olvntf tawmftoifawmh Orf,omrhygy/ ' gygy&S } [ k pum;ull tpowlum rvl\ oufyifc&if xll &mrS uref,uwe f xí ]ajm jyvll uhaemf [ kajmlyb xllubhi; av\ /

]ajm jyr fbygh ajm jyr fbygh [ ka' :ay:vlu uwclvll u&aomvntf, rvl\ajm clbntf pum;rsn; teuf ol rnr f rsvr bntf llaw&fi aer&vonf

rpöwmyif, fvlweES rvl\vl vmonrhi tp0jzplf olvll hemu fvl f vlrsn;pbi vmluuleN/ vmlwll f vntf ay:v) memtm; ajymp&m pum;vufaqmifuav; wpcflu



xih&S'raV; ay:v) rpiu&S'raV; ay:v) mem riq&S'raV; ay:v) mem, muf vmi&S'raV; ay:v) obni  
riq&S'raV; ay:v) mem qivmon/ a':ay:v) u o&S'raV; ay:v) mem ay:v) mem b, f  
vly&S'raV; ay:v) mem [ k t h a e \ / r e f r u d u o l e m r n f u r p u f w m b , f [ k a j y m o n /

]taru&S'raV; ay:v) o&S'raV; ay:v) mem, h o&S'raV; ay:v) mem&S'raV; ay:v) mem&S'raV; ay:v) mem  
o&S'raV; ay:v) mem w p a E & S' r a V / t a r u [ u v , f r a v / u s e f r m a & t w u f t a 0 ; B u D v r f a v u n f  
a e & w m ? t b v i v r f a v u n u & i f u o r d & S' r a V ; u i a w & w m a y g h t i r w e f c s p p & m  
a u m i f w u a v ; r / t a r h t z i o l b , f a v m u f t z h w e b o v b q u v m e m ; v n h a t m i f a j y m j y  
c s i f y g & W / ' u i t a r v m c h a w m h o y p o w i n p a e w m a y g h o & S' r a V u n u n i v i v i f r s u E h  
u a v ; u i j r i & a w m h v e c l w h E p f t a w m u m u q h o t h ; w h t a r b r u a v ; u i v e f v u f  
w m a v / t c k i M u r i q u u & w , f q h w m h t a r i r h i & i a w f e f a w G v e f v W l y D a w m h  
u a v ; r c r s m v r f r a v u n u E h & S' r a w m h v i i O r f o m w r f v n f r u p m ; E h & S' r a w m h b o t / p o w i n p f  
a e & h w , f q h w m h u a v ; & , f a v ? t a r ' u i v u f v m & a w m h v m a y g h

]ausZ;twi fygw, &S' [ ka' :ay:v) u ajymawmh

ou ]ausZ;twi&S'raV; ay:v) mem tarygav/ or&S'raV; ay:v) mem;tw&S'raV; ay:v) mem pum;vufaqmiuav;  
yg;ay;ygaem] [ k q h \ /

]t&S'raV; ay:v) mem yg;ay;r&S'raV; ay:v) mem

]olu&S'raV; ay:v) mem ajymv&S'raV; ay:v) mem fygav/ rpiu&S'raV; ay:v) mem, f tck O&S'raV; ay:v) mem w w i y & W t i f q e f a w m h  
q e f o v h y g h o r d e m ; r v n & i f a y g a v / o l a y r , h i p o w f a w m h & S' r a V & S' f j y r a e a w m h y g b t }  
[ k q u m r e f r u d u \ r s u E h i r h i t j y h & d y r s m ; a y s m u f o t h ; u m i h i r j z p f v m o n /

]or&S'raV; ay:v) mem w r u a v ; u a w m h t a r b m q u u v , f q u v m o y g v i r , / ' g u u v n f o l u & S' r a V  
a j y m j y c s i f v m e l y g y / a u s Z ; t y g y l u G / t a r p u m ; a j y m r w w i v i t r h i t , G f y g & i f v n f  
c i f v i v y g a e m ] [ k q u m x u f o t h ; o n /

a' :ay:v) mem v n f b m r e m ; r v n f a w m h o v i p o w i f y f v s u f i f a y : v ) m e m \ t c e f o l  
w u f a j y ; c h \ /

]ay:v) mem a&S'raV; ay:v) mem; rpiu&S'raV; ay:v) mem, f q u v m u l l o b v m ; [ i ]



]tll olvmaygh orð rpüfwm b, full cplw, / olu rrm&ñb;av/ plvfvnf  
od/np&ñwm/ [ llw, fñae&w, / ta0;buðvnt; vrfav@u&w, ? orðwlltwlw  
av@u&eus/ t&i fuayghv} [ kajym&if; ay:v) mem\ toH wñDi bñ;um rsu&nñ  
ayguBuðEðfayguif yg;ay:oll vñqif;vmavon/

a' :ay:vlu vnñcsmif&S f;vluñyð

]tif/ ol tcy/vmoñ;w, f orðav;&ll/ orðuñjymzll pum;vuñqmi f yg;xm;  
clw, / bmvbqllvmawmh telwluñrajymb;uG ð 'gayrh rpüfwm b, f Orfomwwf  
ygnlyñvñ [ kajymijyvluñ/

ay:v) memu vuclyuav; tomwðvluñyð ]ol tbvñjymvm;/ [ kvfvñ;/  
orð ogyOrfomwmy} [ kqllvluñon/

] 'gayrh ol bmuñqllvmvñ ay:v) mem}

]tll 'gu upm;enfav/ tJg} [ kajym&if; olyg;pyuav;uñ vuES fvñfyvñyð  
&ybñ; \

]bm upm;enf;vluG }

]bm? bmrñ [ kvfygb; telwñay:v&, / 'gubñym&r, fq&if wjcm; [ mawG orð  
rajym&wmawGyg xññajym&rññ

a' :ay:v) quñr;&epum; Elwñsm;a&muñS olwruav; \ plvñcsñf;omaom  
rsuñvñrsm;uññi bñziñrxññcifwm;vlu& \

rpüfwm b, f vñlyð rsm;ñllmññvññi a' :ay:vñ oñsi plvñvñññi txñvñ  
txñyñoll a&muñavawmññ/

xñhelu Elwñcrfeyg;ed &beatmiqñum obmOysuñatmi f qñyif;fyifxm;aom  
cbñiriñeyftaygpm; vuðwlvupm;rsñ;ESñ trññorði, fvpa, muñ a&muñvmonñ  
p trññorðuñ emrñbuñojziñ a' :ay:v) odygonñ/ olñomñ p [ , &ifwefñññyññ  
eiñvmonñññawmh pñvñqñp&m tññp&ñjzñpñonñ/

a':ay:v)bnf oltm;Elwiqu&ef vufurfay;rd tceš,x) Oifvmawmhvntf  
 qkwqllf,qllf jzpbnf/ trštorŋu xll &mršxonf/ oNrsuVŋrsm;rŋ e&šeonf/  
 i&km; [ e&š/ olu ay:v) memu&lawEŋ frnfvm; [ kcyfrmrmyifar;vluŋnf

a':ay:vlu ]rawEŋ lbt} [ k cyfrmrmyif jye&ajymlyŋrS trštorŋ\rsuVŋrsm;rŋ  
 toem;čhom toŋfu,ri&bjihay:v) memtm; b, bŋrSawčŋ fr&ao;allumi f,uŋ &š f;jy  
 vluŋnf

trštorŋu acwŋrŋ qll fi hlyŋ olrsuEŋuŋymrceŋ cyarm&arm&xm;vsuf pum;  
 ajymonf

]uŋreŋrnŋfu rpi&ayqefyg? rpi&wŋrŋayqefyg/ uŋreŋrnŋu&wmh Mum;zt;  
 ygvrŋr, ? Nŋxl u v&umi f&obumi f&awG Mum;zt;Muygw, V &š f&wMum;zt;wh tallumi f  
 awč&awmh r&er, fr [ kwlygbt/ 'g xm;ygawmb&v/ uŋer 'du&vm&wmu uav;ruav;  
 twč&lyg/ rawmŋwq xč&ur&wmu&vntf,Mum;a&m uŋervntf, ajAmif&qebŋ;wmygy/  
 t&i&wpyw&uawmh ol vr&ravŋuEŋ ŋawmb&t qllvmvntf Mum;a&m . . .uŋer bmrS  
 toŋrusl aumi f&awh ajcE&š&acsmi f&el wawmu&w&u&wuf wpe&m&š&vmuf oŋ;aeEŋ &š f  
 uŋer E&š&aygi f&wp&m avŋuŋoŋ;ae&wxuf aumi f&u&š&jzpbŋr, &š f 'g xm;ygawmb&v?  
 ajc&xmu&qllvm toŋuswŋrsm;ubm tj&ay;wm r [ kwbt;v&vntf jri&lygw, f . . }

trštorŋu acw&yfem;um vn&acsmi f&š f vluŋnf/ oŋomf olqu&ajymawmh  
 oltoŋrŋ uŋt uŋv&uyi f&ŋnf/ ]&š f o&š i&š&awmh oŋr, &š f wruav;el&uawmh uŋer  
 cPcPawlygw, V uŋerwŋt rŋfu yi f, M&wefulef;ubŋ;wh vr&rŋrŋygy/ olwpc&gwpc&  
 t&ŋrŋfu jzwŋoŋ;av&š&lygw, V tj&jzwŋoŋ;wmawmh r [ kwbt/ uŋerwŋt rŋf Oifvmlyŋ  
 uav;aw&el&upm;w, V uŋere&pum;ajymw, V uŋer tŋfu v&w&el&vntf o&š&e&š f  
 pum;ajymw, V olu 'gu&š&E&š&ouy&lygw, V uŋerwŋt vntf ci&ly&lygw, V olw&v&  
 vr&š&awč&u uŋerwŋt vr&š&awč&qŋ Oif&v&xč&u&v&r&ŋbt;qllvm oŋoŋygbt/ wu, f  
 vŋbm toŋft xč&ursm;č&v&š&š f vntf uŋerwŋt [ mr&š&awč& oŋrsm;rsm;&š f, fr [ kwlygbt}  
 [ k&š&kwŋw&uf em&unf&oj&zi&ajymvluŋnf

]g xm;v&lygawmb&v/ olmygyw, V olmwŋt wč&uf olŋ&š&awmh bmrS repem  
 ygbt/ 'gayrh uŋerwŋt z&awmh t&ir&wef aumi f&u&š&jzpb&lygw, V trsm;bu&š& tu&š&  
 ygw, V b, ŋvmuŋt u&š&rsm;w, ŋqllvm oŋoŋr, fr [ kwlygbt/ oEŋ r, vntf r [ kw  
 ygbt xiygw, V bnjzpb&v&v&qllvm uŋerwŋt b, ŋvmuf aumi f&vmw, ŋqllvm

o&atmif uferwll b, favmufqllclw, fqllvmulyg ajym&rfinllv/ 'gullawmh uferu  
olluillrodpcsi ygbt;av}

] 'gayrh tbvly/ 'Epf uferwlltzi tirwelluyfwnf;wh Epyg/ tzuzulu  
Muyfygw, / uferel ufera, musn;vnt cPcPplwlnp& tm;i, &v&fawmh  
bmjzpjzpf vly&rfin Oefrav;awmwh tajctaeogy/ vifer, m;vnt u&S fMuzll  
pOfpm;lyD uav;aw& tif uav;aw&tw&lawmh bmvy&r&f, rodvm/ tbvllawlef,  
uav;rxcluc&lyD vrfrav&uEll lawmlbt, qllvmvnt;Mum;a&m ol &llvmvmllyD  
av&um;ay;rfin uav;aw&ly a&maEfinxll &, Muf ar;vlllel Orfomav&llvmuav;ull  
ajy;lyDow&vlllw, fav/ olfin b, lawmlqll Orfomp&m wpcclawmh &frjygy/  
wpa&lawmhou ollupm;ent;ulijmilylyD uferwllvnt; upm;atmifqG lw, fav}

]tck olcirm Orfomp&m bmr&lawmh olvnt 'Dupm;ent; rupm;Ell &lawmh  
aovlrwwf qif&&finw, fqllvm Mum;&w, fav/ 'gallumi h uferwlltw&uf oOrfom  
ygapawmhll uferwllvnt; r&f&c&g twaelur, MqlljzwllyD 'Dupm;ent; upm;Mlawmh  
r, fav/ wpcgwpcg uferwll ajymllucMlawmaw&ll obyp&wraumi f&lawmr&av?  
clvllawmh obylOrfomrfiny/ 'Dupm;entu uferwll b, M&us;Zt;jykr, fqllvm  
uler twdtus ro&o;ygbt? aus;Zt &lawm&lygv&fr, / b, Mlqllou uferwll  
upm;apcsi faawmh uferwll upm;Munllur, fav/ tJ gullajymjyvlllygaemf

] [ kwll ajymjyvlllygr, } [ k a':ay:vlluw&ay;lyDrS ½kwll&uf p&wfx&S  
vllqmfvlubovll a&Solljcwplv&f;wllum vufurfay;vlllyD ]ckvllmar;wmuill aus;Zt  
wllfygw, frp&layqef [ k ½llom;p&llqllvllN/

rp&layqef\ ymrcllrsuEfinf i llus&on; on/ oElw&trf;rm;rfin obbmom  
vly&eonf/ yg;pyr&S ry&ro wpp&wpl&majym&i;f rp&layqef&onf urfay;vll&om  
vufullzrf;qlyElw&quflllyD cmcel v&fr&xlub&on;avawmllN/

olx&ub&on;í wllg;ry&wfrD a':ay:vllbnf r&zbub&ollu;vmum eep&N  
a&llwnllwnll &yvllub&onf/ ] [ ll eep&D

a':ay:vll tollfr rmausv&onf/ olfin v&cl&onh &uftent; i, ftw&f&u  
vmor&v&aw&ajymo&on; onp&um;rm;allumi h bro&bro&dp&wftaEfinuft, Sufjzpc&aygi f  
rm;lyjzpc&m x&llhaeutawlltMlljzih onfrc&ll lawml&om tajctaeoll a&mulh

avon/ ay:v) mem xclurbonberfi a':ay:v) pr0tolhmrnjizih pum;ajym  
onfulleepDrMum;c&b;ao;acs/

] [ n eepD wplrlvll yfypjzpa tmi fajmaeluwih 'lupm;enf,qllvm bmv/ i  
glu h jymprf/ iglwruaum 'Dtxl b, fll ygaevlv/ rlvD Etlutp rpu fayqeftxd  
olwll 'gu llupm;aeluw, fqlvll upm;enfajymo fr;Muwm brnjzpfvlv/ i go& oavmuf  
awmh llrlay:uvlwpa, mu fu zjym;tjymawG Owfxm;vDwfxm;Mu/ tdrfxhfr &ejzpf  
vmawG &yfxm;ovll&yfxm;Mu/ olwllb, fvlrfurs rBulluclwmaWG Bulluflvll BulluMueV  
'gawGtm;vll [ m ay:v) memaMumi fvl/ orduav;ull igar;Munlr, f llulvnmvntf oyl  
c&Dra&mu fVsgbt/ uav; pvlvraumi f jzpf rfpvlvll rar;jzpfygbt/ 'gayrll raelhu  
oleiull ajymaeo llum;&vmawmh eifvntf 'Dtxhfr wpa, mu f tygtOifj/ ul  
'gawG [ m bmvllqllvm ajymprf }

eepDnf bmr ajymnmrajymES h cshy&S i llulavawm&m a':ay:v) fr  
tlltm;oi&? xdlve& avawmon/ l yDrseepu ]t? tJgu 'luav;r a&mu fvmwll  
Zelvuwnfu uav;r [ m wplrlvllull Orfomatmif vllvllvllmclwll/ tclwptcg  
wplrlvllvllvawu wplvsh uav;ru ll Orfomatmif vmlvllMuwmyg rr} [ k  
ajymjyavon/

]bmullOrfom&rfrv }

]Orfomll ygyj rr/ tJg upm;enf; ygy }

a':ay:v) ll pvlvrl'&S h fovllajcaqmi fvlulvllD

]leepD eifvntf olwllvll/ &S f&S fajymprf? bmupm;enf;v }

eepD olrsuEfrullarmhvlulvllD a':ay:v) tm; aplapMunfvllufon/

]ulef ajymygr, f rr/ 'gu ay:v) mem&lltazu olull oifay;xm;wh  
upm;enf; ygwll rr&, / wptcgwlefu olu upm;p&mt'lyluav; vlcsi hewlefrfr  
olwllqD pnbu&awelvmwll tv&clypinfaw&xl ygvmmvu csh faxmu luav;wppllvll  
rr&ll tawmh uav;yhr&, ? olu i llvmaygr tJ vlrfue llwlygw, / olltazu



eepu &, mly) ]%aygaygawmh Ell fvmaygh rr&/ 'gayrh ufer ajmjiygr, / uav;ruav;uawmh uferu wevfiaelreufqll tawmull plvlnplwvrf&f obfr;awmh bmajymv) odm;/ ]rreep&, wll b, mltqll wevfiaelreufawfr&fr wjcm;aelaw&xuf Orfomp&m&fvmlywll bmjzplvllqllawmh wevfiael aemu&wpbut&fvmzlu wplywf vllvll vll o;wmrlly} wll ufer &, fvnf&, fsi &/ b, mltqllaw&rvll f &, mlluf awmhvnf &, &wme}l)aumi fofr;wmylrr&, / wu, fwu, }

] 'gayrh ol igull ' lupm;enf,tallumi f bmjzplvll rajymwv/ ig ar;awmh 'gu ll bmjzplvll 'gavmuf vll osuxm;vl robl}

eepu cPr lawfr pof;pm;ae vly)

]rr plvlnfr&f/ rru ol taz tallumi f rajym&bt;qlvll rru ll rajymwv/ 'gu ol taz& lupm;enf,ull rr&ll [ kajmjiyawmh a' :ay:v) oelwfrf,ull olu ll uxm;onf/

]olu ajymcsi fvmu rru ll yxrqll ajymcsi fvmaygh olu 'gu ll oelupm;zll tazmf vllcsi faewm rr&/ odm;/ olfr& tazm&atmi qllly) uferu upm;wm rr&ll

] 'ge} wjcm; vlaw&aum}

a' :ay:v) tollfr& wleaeonf/

]vll f;fyaygh clqll vll f;vll oelully) xiygw, / ufer a&mu&v&mr&fr 'gu ll l) Mum;ae&awmh vll f; 'gu ll oeluw, f qllrfny/ olu p,ay;vll&if olwll vll&ajym ll uwmaygh wpa, mu&pw& qllvllaygh rr&, / olvntf b, faewmh Munnvllunvlluf jy&v&f vll f;ci frip&/olfr& wpc&f vll Orfoma&awmh olwllvnf ' lupm;enf,ull odm&awmh vmaygh tck ol P&uwnf,u vll f; plvraumi f,ub&aygh tx&ojzih olfr& Orfomp&m bmr& raw&ell faewmh vll plvlnpl ae&w, fqlvm Mum;ll&awmh yll&vmaygh 'galumi h olwll ae&vll f;vmvmlly) olvlyay;vll olwll b, favmu Orfoma&ell u&w, fqlvmull ajym ll uwv/ ol plvfr&f omapcsi ll uwmaygh oluawmh v b, blull qll oel&tw ll upm;apcsi clwmy}

]at;/ tclly) upm;wll vll wpa, mu f wll Orfmaygh [ kqlum cmcelvsnfr& r&zllvll&g;rs x&ubfr;awmh eepfr&fr th&m;oi fvsuf &ylun&ev ll uronf/ x&emuf}tiff?, MyD, MyD

bmrqll , &awmhfray/ bmrS r, p&m r&awmbt; a' :ay:v&U) [ k olu] fol ajymaerd awmbon/

wpcP Muv(i f olemjyK&mr uav; x&ubfr;ojzi h tcef;xlv(i f ay:v) memES h ol'ta' :wlbm use&p&von/

] ' h e l a e m u l v p a , m u f v m a r ; w , f o r d a & / o r d a v ; r p i u b a y q e l q l l v m r s v r l d m ; } [ k t o l u l r f a t m i B u l k p m ; u m a ' : a y : v l u a r ; v l u l /

] r p i u b a y q e l [ k v l m ; / r s v r l d m a y g h t e l w l o l u r p i v m y i f , l v l w e f t l f o b i ; w h v r f r b a e w m y / o l r b o y c p z l a u m i f w h o l E p a v m u f o r d u a v ; w p a , m u l , / i g ; E p a v m u f a , m u s h ; u a v ; w p a , m u l , f & l w , / o l u v n f o y f a u m i f w m y / o l w l w p a , m u l u l w p a , m u f b , f a v m u f a u m i f w , l q l l v m r o l l u w m w p c l y / w p c g w p c g o l w l e j z p ? [ h v . . . o a b m x m ; c s i f r w l u w m a y g h q i f v n f q i f & l w , l v l a j y m w , / q i f & b a y r , h o l u o m o e m j y k o l e f B u d r [ k v f a w m h p n f a w l o m a w G r & b t a y g h [ l i f [ h v ? t a z ? t i o l w l r & b t a y g h

ay:v) mem 1/2 k v l w & u f r s u E b i r o t o m y s u b b i ; a w m h a ' : a y : v l r s u E b i v n f t e n f i , f e j r e f v m o n /

] o l a y r h w p c g w p c g r p i u b a y q e l u t o w f t p m ; v s v a v ; a w G o w l w , f a v / q i f & l w , l o m q l l v m o l r f i a v w u , l v s h p e l v u p y f y w j r m ; v u p y f j r v u p y f a w & l w , f o d m ; / ' g a y r h o l u v u p y f w p u o f y h e v l l v i f y p l y d o l a , m u s h ; e l v n f u b i r , l v l a j y m w , / u b i r , l q l l v m b m v l t e l w l a y : v l o y f a u m i f w m a w m h r [ k v l b t x i l w , / o l t l D t a l u m i f a j y m a w m h o l l u n & w m o y f a y s m y l r & b t / t j l v l u b i n y d & i f o l w l v n f t j l r b i r a e a w m b t w l r p i u b a y q e l u v n f t a o ; B u d o b i ; a w m h r , l v l u a v ; a w f a m a e r f i a y g h ' g a y r l a v o l w l v u p y f a w l o , f a v m u f r s m ; r s m ; v i f r y p b o i f y g b t a e m f t e l w l u b i w , l q l l v m b m v l t e l w l [ i }

] ' g a y r h o r d & , / t c k o l w l t a o ; B u d r o b i ; l u a w m b t a v / t j l r f i y l t w l v a e l u a w m h r , l v l }

] t l o r d o y D r f o m w m y / o l w l [ h f i y h e & i f a v o r d o b i ; a w m h t i f }







a&Suxuf trsm;Bu) p&vbsrfomvmluNy) / t) . . . t) g[ m v&w&u) upm;enf topf  
oi&y;Ny) upm;ww&tmi j&yay;wh&aumi rav;wp&a, mu&D aus;Z&ayg&em}

ay:v) memu vucly&uav;rsn; w&vluNy) ]t) or) o&yf Orfomwmy) [ k  
atm&vlufr&/ x&hemuf o&NrsuE&uav;rsn t)bz& &m Oifvufi fvmum ] [ kv&vmaygh  
telw&ay:v) or) OrfomE& p&m &v&mayg&em/ or) r&ni ajc&xmu&aw&E&M& 'g&avmu&f  
vlyE& fvmaygh r [ kv&if b, Mj&zprv&em} [ kq&vlu&av\ /

\*\*\*

(29) y) haeom jywi f;S

aeXvmw h om aqmi f&u r sm; onf wp&u ly) wp&uf ule v e ch om v n f? ay:v) mem tz h r sm; aeXvmw h onf & t g a 0' em t j y n E S h & S n v sm; j r y i j z p l u a v o n f / o h o m f p & u r sm; w G f ay:v) mem onf M u k m o r o u h M u k u t h c h f & i j y p h j y k i & i q h f & h o n f / , c q h v G f o l t e w h y : v u y i f p u p m ; e n f w G f y g O i f v m j y e h a w m h o l h n ' g u h u p m ; z h w m O e i w p c k j z p a e j y e l y d r [ k w f m ; / t e w h y : v u v n f O r f o m p & m r sm; p h u h & h w w h o n f w p a e l t h r h t h r h u a v ; E p a , m u f E S f r e w h f r a w m h a v v G f u s a e w h w l e g ; & u b u w p p h t m u f w h O i f y d c k i f j a l o n f c p & m w l e g ; & u h a w m i r & h w h v a w f sm; q h b , f h e & h r v l h a w f r d w , j q h n f t a l l u m i f u l v n f t e w h y : v u y i f l u m ; v m c h o n f a e m u f w p c g o h ; E p a c m i f o m & h a w m h o m t z h ; t h w p a , m u f u o n f h ; u a v ; E p a c m i f ? w p a c m i f E S h w p a c m i f x h e a o ; w m u l y O r f o m & a o ; o n f q h n h t a l l u m i f u l v n f t e w h y : v u y i l u m ; c h y d j y e h j y m j y o n f / , c k a y : v ) m e m o n f v m a r ; o l r sm; u h t c g t m ; a v s m p h a w E h l y d j z p h o n f r v m E h h a o m o l r sm; x h S v n f c i r i & i f E h a o m p u m ; v u h a q m i r sm; u a w m h r j y w l v y o j z i h a y : v ) m e m r h p O f ; p m ; p & m t o p t o p i & j r l j z p h o n f

rpövmyif, fivewul wptcgawly? \*siribit; Eptcgawlydy? \*leyif, fivewu \*siribitonf tveaumifaom uav;wpá, mu f jzplv m r n h t a l l u m i f E S h , c k v n f o l t v e v r f a l l u m i f w l u h a j m j y o n f / \*s i r i l u v n f o l h n , c k y x r w e f t h r h u l l & a e a l l u m i f ? r p ö v m y i f , f i v e w u o l t m ; r n f r l \* 1 / 2 p l u h a l l u m i f w l u h a j m j y o n f / E p a , m u p v h u y i f a y : v ) m e m \ a u s ; Z t u l l a z m j y l u o n f

aemufawmh ay:v) memu olta':tm; ]Munhav a':av;/ tlg ordrh ajcaxmu h w G & h z t w m u h y l y O r f o m p & m a y g h e m ] [ k E p a , m u t s i f a j m j y a v o n f

aqmifulef aE h o l a & m u t h y / a y : v ) m e m \ t a j c t a e u h p h & r p h a p m i l u n h v m c h u o l w h r h v n f ñ E l u m ; a o m a q ; O g ; u b r j z i h w p p h w p & m x t j c m ; v m o n f u h r j r i l u & o j z i h a ' g u f w m r d f u t q h q h a r o n f i b x m ; o v h a y : v ) m e m v r f j y e f r a v o u f E h h a w m h q h n p u m ; r e h a w m h r v l j z p c h a v o n f



q&mOefu rsufarhi MUKwvLUly) ]tif. . .cufygw, / uskyfrivnf, oLueAs . .  
odvm; . . .} [ kajymvLU\

] 'gayrh ci'Asm; 'gavmuf p&tr&e&Nyly'Asm/ oLueawLomawG vlyraeeLwmlayg&  
&ejzplvm cParlxm;Ny) oth;vLU&if . .}

]allomf . . &ejzplvm arlxm;Ny) &, M'Asm/ uskyfu 'MvbuuL ajymvm  
r [ kwib;As/ t] lupävmu&Lq&i'vm; uskyf 'Luae oltrftxd av; bufaxmuf oth;&  
oth;&? acgifeL oth;&oth;& oth;ygw, / uskyajymvmu q&mOefoLueuL ajymvm/  
vbmLunzLupir& uskywLq&mOefqLvm ]uskyuL yilyg} vL twifOifajymvL &vm  
r [ kwib;As/ o&Lvm;}

]aeygO) a'guLvm&L/ ci'Asm;wL &ejzplU&wmu bmtalLumi{wL} [ k  
yif, MweLu ar;aeí a'guLvmcspLwefu p&tr&S&obvL trit&myum xL &mrS  
xav\

]bmtalLumif&, M' &trvm;As/ or&nt;pm; &ejzplw, qLvm bmtalLumif&trv/  
b, rSwraawmr} [ k qLum tcef,xLw&f acguLwLcgujyef av&nu&e&if ]tvum;  
u&ð tcef,b, favmufus, lw, / jrp&ab, favmufuLw, qLvm jif&ituvnf  
jzplwvLwmy/ jzply) E&aygifrsm;p& p&v&omueL ae&wmeLpm&if bmrS jzplavmufvL  
talLumif r [ kwlygbt/ &ejzplvm xm;vLUlygav/ uskyelywouLwawmh &ejzplwmuL  
r [ kwlygbt/ &ejzplvm;vLy] ajymcsi'ygw, / uskyf tck uav;uL Lun&rS jzpl, /  
'g [ m aoa&S&fa&yg/ 'g [ m ay:v) mem vrtjyev&nu&E&L q, lyw&if uLyv&vmuf  
aocsmwLup&vL uskyL&L&om;om; , Lun&w, Asm} [ kqu&ajym\

q&mOef\pum;rs; r&h &Sf;vijyw&om;v&Lru av;vn&av;euL&on/  
\*leyif, MweLu jywifaygu&em;w&f xL &eonjzplí ajymolu oltem;r&nyif  
ajymav&m ]ppum;plonf jywifayguL atmuf&em;ptjyilbou&w&f 'faxmuf&vuf  
em;axmi&eaom uav;wp& , muL&em;x&L Lun&vi jyw&om;p&nyifOifv&mu&avon/

paeae&L&u&w&f aygifrufuav;rs; vLU&w&ef wmO&ay;xm;jci&cl&aom  
\*siribifonf x&elu jru&w&if xlywif&em;oll a&mu&on&S h 'faxmufi xL lum  
rsuf&L&tjyl;om;jzi&hem;p&L&xmi&frjci&f jzplavon/

\*feyif, f wewu [ay:v) mem vrfav@uEh r, f [ kwfm;/ b, f wfw} [ k ar;aeonf

] 'fwv/ usyf ta0;u Mum;&o&oavmuq&f olrfjzpfvms&u usyf ausmifaezuf oli, fcsifwpa, mu f uay;vfwvh vemtjzpr&el odfwbevlv/ t]fwvnt 'fw [ maw&u tofjyky) uay;awfwAs/ olq&u usyf pmequbG ky) avfwmy&ny&qlygawmf usyf Mum;&oavmu&awmh . .? 'gayrh usyf uav;ruh ppaq; Mumcsi fw, fAsm}

\*feyif, f wewonf ukvm;x&f suh fultwfi xvmonf

] 'fwq& ci fAsm;aw&rfaygh ci fAsm;? ci fAsm;? [ hif a'gu&vmOg;&ifuwprqih aw&ifaum}

q&mOefu acgif, rfvfwky) ]r&b;fAsm/ Og;&ifuawmh aumif&fygw, f&v/ tpu olu& fwly) usye&wlyiyky&uz& tM&ay;ygao;owf 'gayrh a':ay:v&u jywfyw&om;uh jif&xm;v& olvnt aemufxyf rajymawmh&w& usyf uav;uh odfaw&csi fw, f&fw ob&om;y/ rMumcifuy) olq&v&emawG usyf q& a&mu&f&mf vmaewmy/ t] f&awmh usyrf& o&h;zh y&f&u&f&ey&fwmaygh 'gayr fAsm? usyf 'uav;uh aw&fw&rfzpr, f aw&fw&f&ifuav;rf& b, f&vmuf tust&rs&om;f& r, f&fw pO&pm; zhaygh [ kajym&/

] [ kwfw, fAsm/ raw&fw&f&ifuav;rf& b, f&vmuf tust&ent&om;f& r, f&fw pO&pm;zhaygh [ k \*feyif, f wewu q&onf

] olayr, h olta':uh fwfw yif&c:wmr [ kw&f b, f wfwy aw&rfv/ yif&fvntf [ kw}

] ci fAsm;u&fyf&h olu& t usyfu& f&ifaum}

] b, ffwfw}

] 'gawmh usyfvntf ro&bt}

]ciAsm;vnt; robt/ b, brs robt/ rmeu oyluDaewm/ uskyul  
b, ]yilrv/ v&clwE\$aygifs;pm;pbu olu] w] ]y] & if bmoabmq]vm obajmxm;awmh  
b, ]yilrv/ 'gayrh uav;r wplou] ' ]y] ]ur]q]e]e&r]w] 'Dtjzplu  
v&wajrmuzlu uskyvux]h&]vmw]ul aw&r&]if t] ]rme] olu]w] b]mw]  
q]vmaw&v? usky]

q&mOefoni p&v]r&]h&awm]ov] olpum;ol tq]row]l ukvtust&w]x]  
vuElulm tcef,x]w]facgu]w]acgu]y]e&v]n]u]f ae]ye&von]

] 'gzi]vnt; ray:v]ul]em;vnt&t]m]fajm]y&&]i&um} [ kyif , ]w]e]u t]m]h];  
on]

]at;yg/ t]gu b, ]ou]v]r]h]v} [ kq&mOefu p&v]w]p]h] v]n]i at]m]on]

]robt;Asm/ usky]vnt; robt} [ k \*]e]y]if , ]w]e]u nnt]nnt]nl  
q]m]l]on]

]ywifaygu\ t]y]ibulw]l]um; \*]i]r]b]i]f]on]i ]k]w]w&u]f v]y]e]n]v]mon]  
, cktx]rl obn] tou]y]if ]s]rd[ e]r]w]l] aj]m]or]u]l] tm;v]m]um;&at]m]if em;p]l]u]  
ax]m]i]f aec]n]

]u]r]e]aw]m]f olw, / 'gu]l u]r]e]aw]m]v]y]r, } [ k ol w]p]u]l] m]um; at]m]i]r]i]p]h]  
[ p&u;v]l]u]y]l] x]l ]m]r]s]i] t]r]ax]m]i]h&mu]at]m]i]f i]m]v]m]um]y]if , ]w]e]aw]m]i]fule]  
tq]if]v]r]f]t]w]l]f w&]m]ur]f aj]y;x]u]c]h]v\]

\*\*\*

## (30) \*siŋdylulmluŋciŋ

]siŋribiŋ&, ʔ rr. . . rruŋwɛsiŋmlw) [k eepɔ wɛg;OrS ajmawmh  
a':ay:vɔ tɛt;oiɔvɔl Munŋ ] [ ɪ iɣulwɛm;/ ay:vɔ) memul awɛsiŋwɛm  
r [ kwɔt;vm;/ awɛsiŋifcPawmhawɛy;vɔl ] [ kajymvɔlɔn/

] [ kwɔlrr? uɛr ɔlɔbiŋmygw, ʔ ɔawɛsiŋwɛm rruŋygw)

]aumiŋyɔv? i g vmɔr, ʔ [ kqɔum a':ay:vɔvnt; Eɛf;vspɔ xɪŋ&mu xɔŋ/

{ nɛɛf;wɔf rsuEŋ&& rsuŋvɛtɔŋf;om;Eŋh ɔlt; m; apmiŋqɪŋfaeaom \*siŋribiŋul  
awɔn/ \*siŋribiŋu csubsiŋpɪ pum;ajymɔn/

]uɛɛawmɛ ckwɔl vmvmajymwɛm ɔyɛawmh raumiŋbɔciŋAs/ 'gayrɔ rwwEɪɔt/  
ay:vɔ) mem twɔyɛg/ ɔltwɔɪqɪŋif uɛɛawmɛ rɔusɛy;avɔvnt; avɔuɛr, ʔ  
a':a':eɪ &iŋqɪŋqɪvnt; &iŋqɪŋr, ʔ bmvɔyɛvɔyɛ b, ftcgjzpjzpbaygɪ ɔjyɛavɔuf  
Eɪr, ɪqɪŋif a':a':vnt; vɔyɛyɔxɪfygw, ʔ 'galmuŋi h uɛɛawmɛ vmvmayg/ 'D . .rmwɔ  
ɔyɛ . .ɔyɛ bmqɪv/ tɪ galmuŋi h ay:vɔ) mem vrɛravɔuEɪŋwɛmqɪŋif a':a':u  
a'gufvɛmɔpɔvweɪfɔyɛiŋ . .yɪŋyɔqɪŋvɛm uɛɛawmɛ ɔd . .ɔɪ

]bm/ b, m]

ZaOZOgEŋh Munŋeaom a':ay:vɔŋrsuEŋriŋ a'goaŋmiŋvɔrɛvmum jzwɛ  
ar;vɔlɔn/ \*siŋru pɔvysuŋvɔysuŋ ɔufyɛiŋfɔson/

]uɛɛawmɛ . . a':a':ɪul pɔvɔqɪŋatmiŋ wriŋvɔyɛwɛm r [ kwɔyɛgɔt/ 'galmuŋi h  
ay:vɔ) mem vrɛjyɛavɔuEɪr, ɪqɪŋvɛmupɔyɛ ajym&vmyg/ 'gultwɛmh em;axmiEɪr, f  
xɪfygw, ʔ

] [ ɪ \*siŋrɔ eɪf bmawɔvɔuajymaewmv ]

\*siŋru ɔufyɛiŋfɔs&jyɛŋ/

]uŋeawmf tŋ g? ajym? ajymrvŋygyj ci Aŋ

]uŋ ajym? 'gzi h tpu pajym/ ig em;vnŋtmiŋvnŋfajymaem/ eiŋajymcsiŋvŋpum;  
tv, fuazmuŋajymŋyŋ tuleŋyŋfuleawmhigu b, ŋem;vnŋawmhrv}

\*siŋru oŋEwŋcrf;sm;uŋvŋŋziŋvŋsuŋvŋuŋyŋ

] [ kwŋuŋ tpuajym&&ŋif a'guŋvŋmcsŋvŋwef rpövmyiŋ, ŋvŋwefquŋ tvnŋ  
vŋmw, / ŋyŋawmh pŋmŋuntēf;xŋŋ pum;ajymŋuygw, / tŋ gawmh em;vnŋŋr [ kwŋvŋm; }  
[ kajym&ŋif ar;vŋuŋ/

]tiŋ/ em;vnŋw, }

a':ay:vŋ tŋtŋ wŋvŋŋŋ/

] [ kwŋuŋ jywiŋfayguŋvŋnŋ yŋŋew, / uŋeawmhvŋnŋ tŋŋtmuŋem;rŋŋ  
jruEwŋaw, / tŋŋawmh oŋwŋajymvŋmawŋuŋuŋeawmhŋum;&w, }

]uŋeawmhŋaŋŋumiŋf ajymaewmŋrŋŋr [ kwŋbŋ/ ŋyŋawmh cŋem;axmiŋvŋmvnŋŋ r [ kwŋyŋ  
bŋŋAsm/ 'gayrŋ uŋeawmf em;axmiŋvŋvŋmulyŋ Orŋomygw, / uŋeawmhajymjy&ŋif  
a':a':vnŋ Orŋomŋŋyŋ/ 'gu ay:vD) mem vŋŋŋyŋeavŋŋuŋEŋŋvŋh upŋuŋŋ}

a':ay:vD)uŋŋ fuŋa&ŋŋŋwŋŋum

]bm&, f\*siŋru eiŋajymvŋm b, ŋŋ [ kar;vŋuŋŋŋ/

]uŋ uŋeawmhajymom;yŋ/ 'vŋŋv a'guŋvŋmcsŋvŋwefu ay:vD) memuŋ vŋŋŋyŋeŋ  
avŋŋuŋEŋŋŋtmif uŋay;Eŋŋvŋh q&moŋeŋvŋpŋ, muŋuŋ oŋw, ŋav/ oŋayr, h ŋu  
ay:vD) memuŋ rŋŋuŋŋbēŋŋ taotcsm rajymEŋŋŋŋbŋ/ ŋu 'gaŋŋumiŋh ay:vD) memuŋ  
oŋŋŋuntēŋŋŋewm/ 'gayrŋ ŋu rpövmyiŋ, ŋvŋwefuŋ ajymjyaewmuawmh a':a':u  
ŋuntēŋŋay;rŋŋ r [ kwŋbŋwŋŋ}

a':ay:vŋŋsuŋEŋŋŋŋ eŋŋref;vmonŋ/ obŋŋŋ bŋmvŋŋŋrŋŋŋ, roŋbŋŋ oŋvŋŋŋŋsm;  
uŋbm vŋŋŋŋŋe&mu. . .



] 'g? 'gayrh \*si fr&, / ig . . ig. . . rwwEh b;w/ 'gu. . . ig. . . igvnt  
robt; [ , } [ k t x p f x p f t a i g h a i g h q l v l u N /

] [ kvlu t] guh a':a':oatmif urefawmfvmajymvmyg/ olwajymaeluwvm  
uawmh urefawmfvnt taotcsmawmh rLum;vlu b; / tallumi fwpfcllumi h a':a':u  
a' gufvmcspfvweulu vmcG frjyKb;w/ t] guh a' gufvmoG; & i f u l v n t a j y m v l u b w /  
a' gufvmcspfvweulvnt a':a':u olulrac: b; olbmomol vmlvfr&b;w/ olfr  
q&mOef oyl . . oyl bmqL? t] galumi f w / 'ge/ olwlu a':a':luh wpa, muf  
a, muu em;vn&tmi f y E h & i f a u m i r, ? b, b m v y E h f r v b q l v m olw rodvm  
w p f c y l w / t] g u r e f a w m f v n t j y w i f a y g u f t j y i l b u a & m u f a e a w m h ] u r e f a w m f v y r, }  
v l u h l b m o m a j y m l y d v m c l v m y / u r e f a w m f a j y m w m a':a': em;vn& r [ kvfv m; }

] at;yg/ 'gayrh \*si fr&, / t] D q&mOefq l v m b, b l w l v ? b m v y f v m w l v /  
ay:v) memul v r f j y e a v o u a t m i f v y E h f, f q l v m olw taotcsm odv l v m; } [ k  
a':ay:vlu ar;jrefvlu b n /

] ol b, b m l q l v m a w m h u r e f a w m f r o b t a':a': / t] g u h a w m h olw r a j y m b t /  
a' gufvmcspfvweuawmh olw, / ay:v) memv l j z p l v m r s t u l v n t r l u m c i f u y l  
u l a y ; v l u v l a u m i f o b ; o w / olw h a j y m a e l u y l u a w m h q & m O e f t w l u f b m r s p l v r y l u  
y g b t / olw h a e l l u w m u a':a':ygy/ a':a':u a' gufvmcspfvweulu vmcG f a y ; r f r  
r [ kvfv l w / v m c G f a y ; r, f m a j y m v l u y g a':a':&, / [ kvfv m; / u r e f a w m f a j y m w m  
em;vn& r [ kvfv m; }

a':ay:v) n f o N O b a c g i f u l [ l b u f v s h l u f o n l b u f v s h l u E S h  
t o u l s v n t r r e / 1 / 2 l u b k u f a e o j z i h o l t m ; p h & a f a o m r s u f m r s m ; j z i h p l u l u n h  
a e o n h \* s i f r l u o l u l i h w m r n t [ k x i b n / o l a o n f o r i y g / c P l u m v G i f  
o l t x p f x p f t a i g h a i g E S h ] a u m i f l y d a' gufvmcspfvweulu l u n t c G f a y ; y g r, / u l \* s i f r  
r i f j r e f r e f y e a w m h i g v n t a' gufvmoG; & i f u l a j y m p & m & w, / o l t c k t a y : r f n & w, /  
a p m a p m u y l o d i f v m w m j r i f v l u f v, } [ k a j y m v l u b n /

w p f c P l u m v G i f a' gufvmoG; & i f o n f r s u E h e j r e f v s u f a c s m u t s m ; a e y l a o m  
a':ay:vlu p l u x l w G f a w l u & i t h o b n ; o n / a':ay:vlu o l t m ; t a r m w a u m j z i h  
] a' gufvmoG; & i f ? a' gufvmcspfvweulu w l f i f u l z l q & m t & i f u a j y m z t ; w, f v /  
t] l v l e f u u r e f o a b m r w c l b t / t c k j y e p O f p m ; l y d l y d a' gufvmcspfvweulu a c : z l l

arwifrav; ay:v) mem

xivi

uif qE&fgw, / tcsuif ac:apci fgw, / ausZ;wi fgw, ) [ kajmavmh yH  
tHm;oi&vawm

\*\*\*



xihēnae aeoi&vā&mtcēfwi f tū&avmuātmi f xijcm;vly&fi;aeom  
telwāy:v)onf ay:v) mem\ tū&ab;ol wuivmclavonf olemjy/kq&mrav;  
naepm pm;cēfzpfī tcef;xwōfowwīwit&ōEšā, mu f&ēpN/

[ay:v) mem orāv;a&/ telwāijmr, āv/ wpaēhēfī orūav;cspōwh  
a'guivmcsplvweu orō Oāv;awm&awmīr, f o d m;/ 'Mjzpatmif vlyāy;wmvnf  
orūav;y/ ay:v) memav;&, ? telwāvnf o d f a y s m f w m y / o d f o r f o m w m y /  
uav;&, }

ay:v) memonf vuclyuav;rsn; wōvūlyōrs ½kvlv&uf &yfxm;um  
]telwāy:v) [ t&i i u w n f u o v t s i f a e c l w h r e f r w p ā, m u f l v u e y t o n f E s v h  
qūvm telwāyvm;/ [ kwlygw, / telwāyg/ orō o d y g w, / ' g a l u m i h o l u v n f o r d u l l  
' h e y O r f o m p & m t a u m i f q h t v l y w p c l u l v l y v l u l y d v l a j m w m u l / t h o r d  
o d f o r f o m w m y / o d f o r f o m w m y / t e l w ā y : v ) ' h i n o r ā v b, ā v m u f O r f o m w, f  
qūvm rajymwwlōt/ orōajcaxmuāwGorō \*½rplūāwmlōt/ o d m;}

a' :ay:v)u wptcuf ½lūvūlyō ]wpaēhēy wptcēcēāwmlh orō&, } [ kajym&i f  
&yfxm;vūN/ o&i f x b l a' g u i v m c s p l v w e u x n h a y : v ) u a o m a r o n i v i t s u b u d u l l  
olxlvāzmrājymōhō;/ o h o m f w p c l a w m l a j y m o n / p w p c l o n f v n f a y : v ) m e m \  
pōvE s v h u l t r e y i f t h o p & m a u m i f a t m i f c s r f a j r a p v d h r n f j z p l y g o n /

[ay:v) mema&? aemuivpīwq&if orō c&ōōi;&r, / orōul ouāwmi h  
ouōm tū&muav;ēlwi l y d u m ; a w G & x m ; a w e y q & m O e b u d q u l l o h i ; & v d h r, h e m f /  
t j q & m O e b u d u [ h t a o ; b u d r h t r b u d t b u d b u d & w, ā v / t j d t r b u d u o r b u a v ;  
w l v l v l a w t w l u f w r i ā q m u f x m ; w m a y g h t j d q & m O e b u d u a' g u i v m c s p l v w e d l  
oli, t s i f a v / o r d t w l u f o l b m v l y ā y ; E h l o v b q l v m o h i ; j y M u r, h e m f . . }

\*\*\*





**POLLYANNA** BY  
**ELEANOR H. PORTER**

